



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

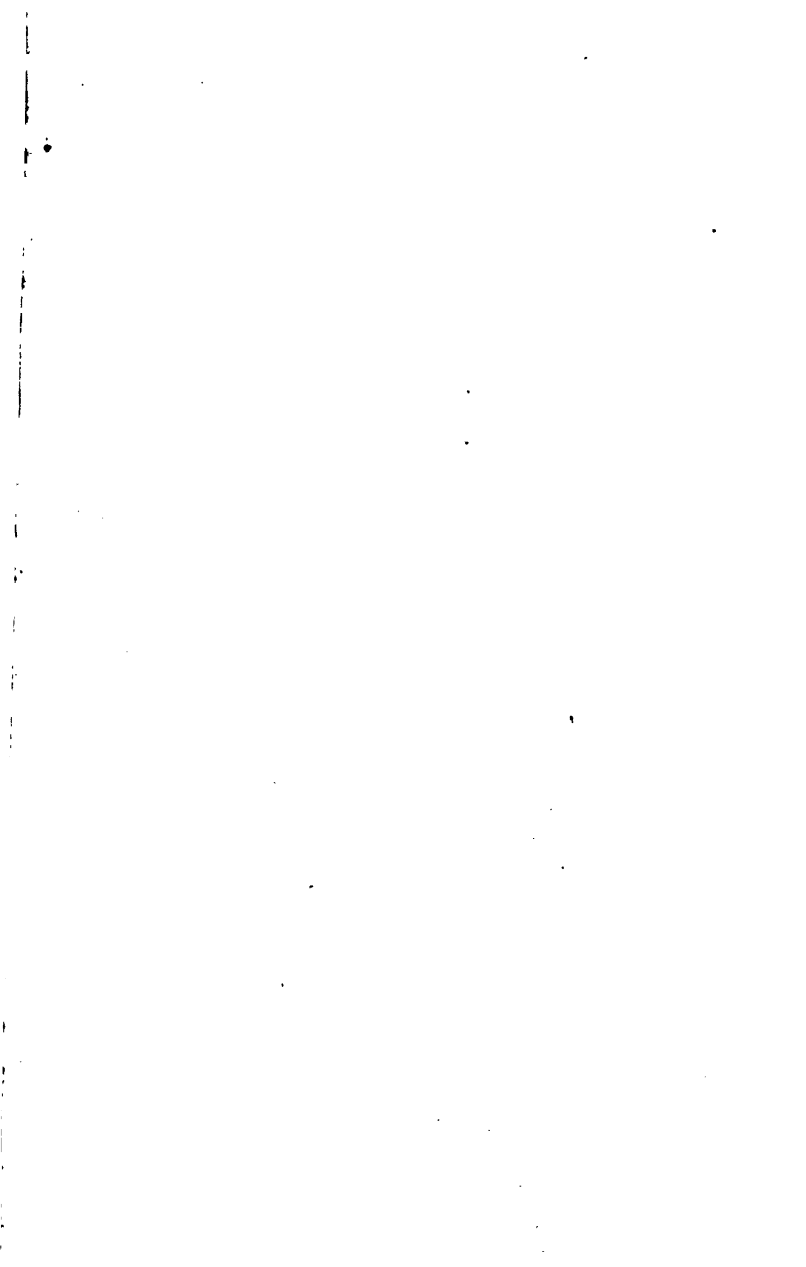
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

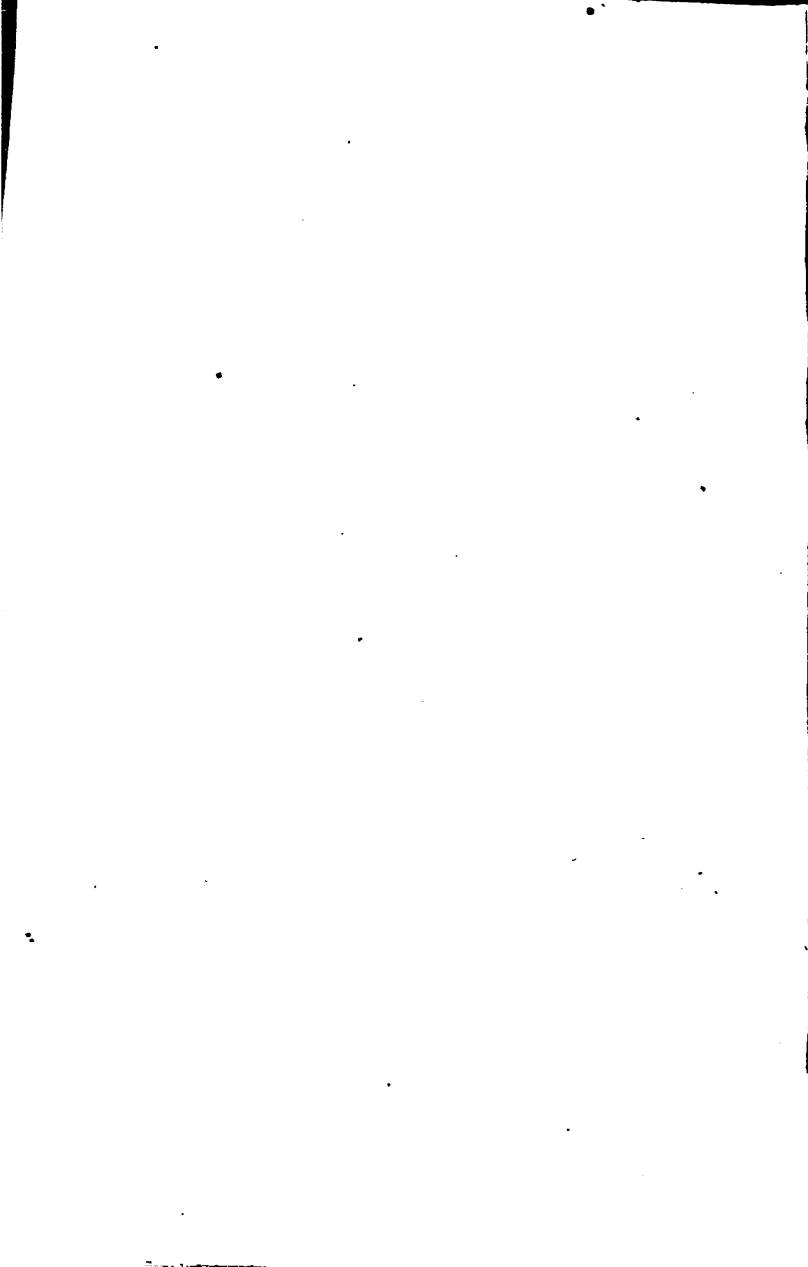


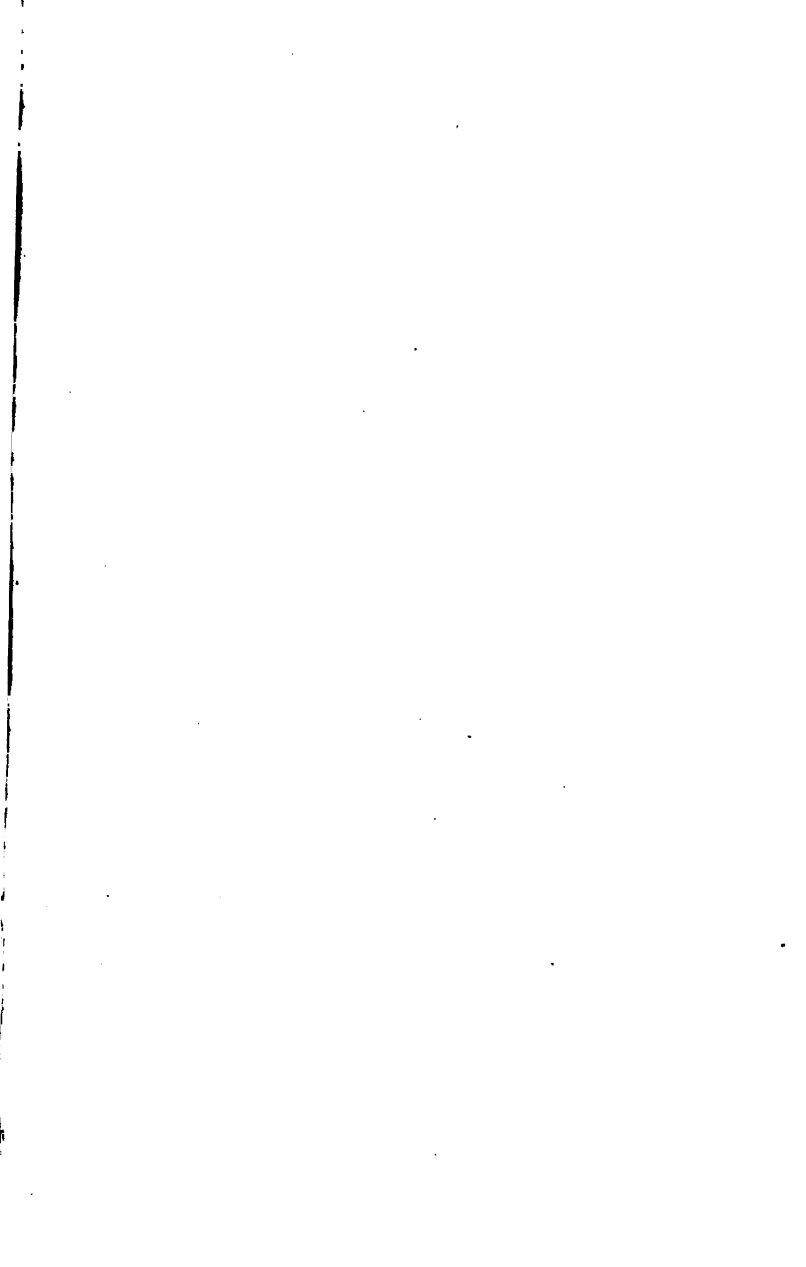
721549

1
or
— ps — 8











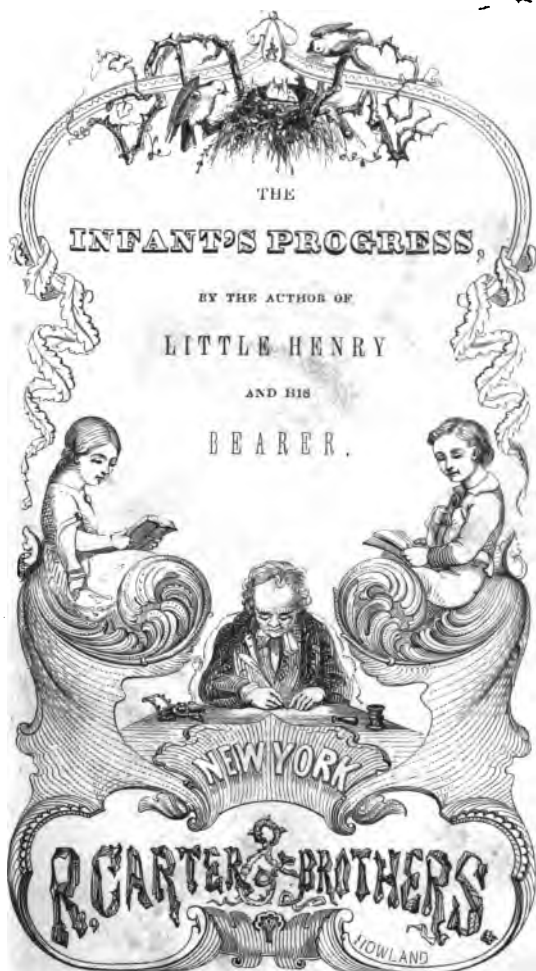
“Of these golden vessels the Interpreter gave one to each of the little ones.”

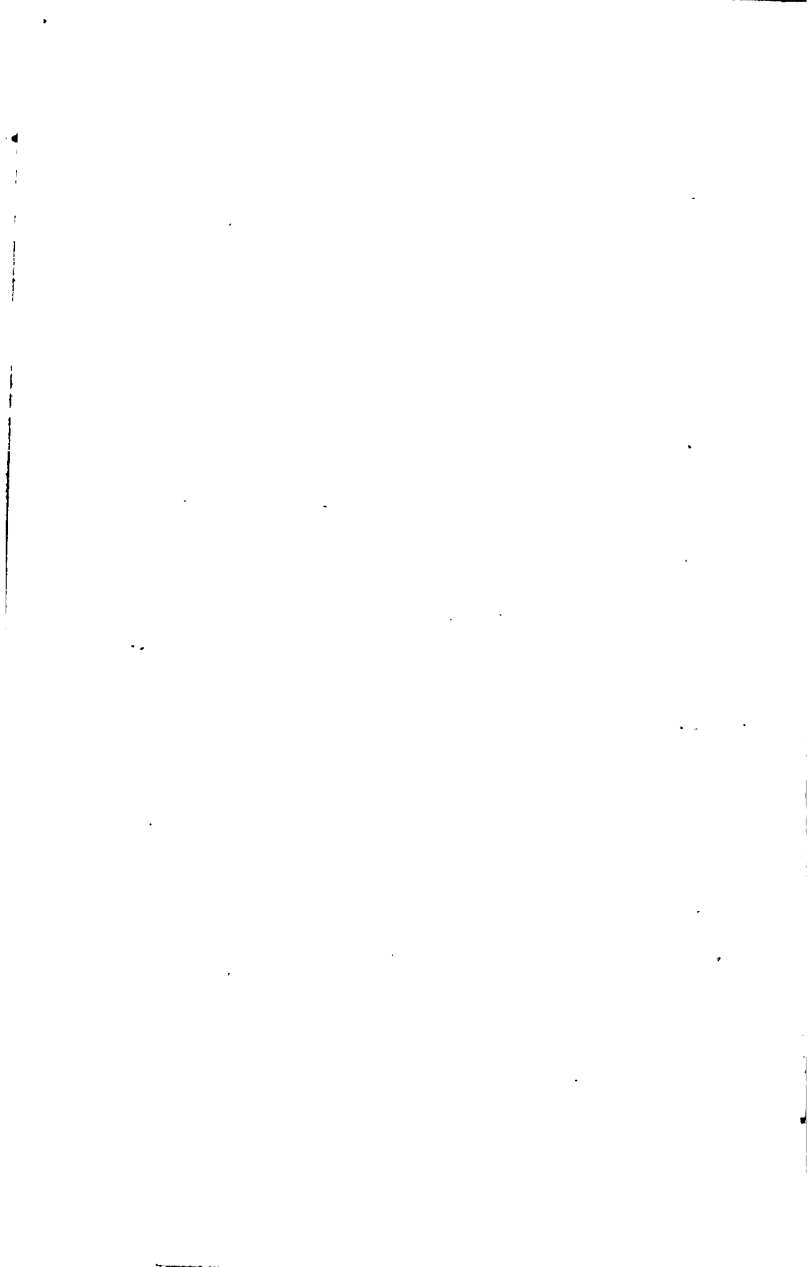
p. 137

✓

RECEIVED - 30 JUN 1964







THE
INFANT'S PROGRESS

FROM THE
VALLEY OF DESTRUCTION

TO
EVERLASTING GLORY.

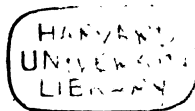
BY THE AUTHOR OF
"LITTLE HENRY AND HIS BEARER."

Illustrated.

NEW YORK:
ROBERT CARTER & BROTHERS,
No. 285 BROADWAY.

1851.

KT21549



44X104

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1851, by

ROBERT CARTER & BROTHERS.

In the Clerk's Office for the Southern District o. New York.

STEREOTYPED BY THOMAS B. SMITH,

216 WILLIAM STREET, N. Y.

INTRODUCTION.

MY LITTLE CHILDREN,—

THE intention of this story is to make you acquainted, in an agreeable manner, with many of those awful mysteries of our holy religion, the knowledge of which is necessary to your salvation.

You do not yet know what it is that has separated you from your God : nor do you fully understand what it was that induced the Lord our Redeemer to descend from heaven for the purpose of assuming our nature, and dying upon the cross. You have, perhaps, never yet been informed that the sin of man's heart is very great, very prevalent, and very hateful ; and that, except it be overcome, it will subject him to everlasting perdition.

Many long sermons have been preached, and many learned volumes have been written, in order both to describe the nature of this sin, and to guard us against its influence : but little children cannot understand these grave and elaborate discourses. I have therefore written for your instruction on this subject a story about some little children, who, like yourselves, were born in a state of sin. And in this story I have per-

sonified the sin of our nature, and introduced it as the constant companion of these children.

The relation is given under the form of a dream, the various incidents of which are so contrived as to show how incessantly sin assaults even those who are truly devoted to God, and what unhappiness it causes them from the beginning to the end of their days.

Through the whole of this dream, the present life is compared to a *pilgrimage*, which signifies a journey undertaken for some pious purpose ; and in every part of it especial care has been taken distinctly to mark the straight and only way to the kingdom of heaven,—viz. the Lord Jesus Christ, who himself hath said, “I am the way, the truth, and the life ; no man cometh unto the Father but by me.”

Now as nuts and almonds are hidden under rough shells, and as honey is concealed in the bells and cups of flowers, so there is a hidden meaning in every part of my allegory, which I hope you will be enabled to draw forth for your profit. In the mean time, my dear children, I pray God to seal instruction upon your hearts, and fill you with that heavenly wisdom whose price is far above rubies.

I will just add that this little work was composed in the East Indies during the year 1814.

THE

INFANT'S PROGRESS.

CHAPTER I.

ONE night as I lay upon my bed, I dreamed a dream.

Methought I was sitting upon some high place, resembling a cloud ; beneath which there was spread out a very large plain, called the Plain of Destruction, containing all the towns, and villages, and dwelling-places of the children of men, with their kings' houses, and the temples of their gods.

Some of these places possessed many external advantages, and were not unpleasant to look upon ; for *God maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.* Matt. v. 45. Nevertheless, no man could remain in safety in any of the habitations of this plain ; because, from time

to time, the earth opened, and there came out fire and smoke, hell itself lying close underneath: the place therefore was properly termed the Plain of Destruction. Moreover, occasionally, dreadful storms of thunder and lightning broke over the plain; where I saw some as they travelled through the country stricken with thunderbolts from heaven—*For the Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand and seek God: but they are all gone aside, they are altogether become filthy; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.* Psalm xiv. 2, 3.

Now, while I looked, behold, a certain person appeared clothed in white, and bearing in his hand the Book of God. This person's name was Evangelist; and being sent from God, he went from city to city, and from house to house, warning them to flee from the wrath to come. And these were the words in which he addressed them—"Ye are all sinful, ye are all unclean; ye have departed from the service of the Lord your Maker, and are under the condemnation of hell: nevertheless, the Lord hath prepared for you a way to escape, 'for God so loved the world, that he gave his only-begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in

him should not perish, but have everlasting life.' John iii. 16."

I saw, then, that to such as were disposed to inquire further into this matter, being content to turn their backs upon the world, and to take Christ for their portion, Evangelist pointed out certain hills at a great distance, over which there was stretched, straight as an arrow, and as far as the eye could reach, a narrow path, having so upward a tendency that I could not distinguish the farther end of it, by reason of the glory and brightness which were cast thereon from the heavens. Now at the entrance of this path there was a narrow pass or cut through the hills, where a little gate was placed, the Lord Jesus Christ himself mercifully providing this way for the escape of sinful men, and setting *before them an open door which no man can shut*. Rev. iii. 8. So I continued to look on Evangelist; and behold, he went to the door of a small house in a certain little village, and, as his manner was, knocked thereat.

The name of this village was Family Love. Many parts of it lay in ruins, having been destroyed by successive tempests and the heaving of the earth: nevertheless, what remained thereof was exceedingly fair

and lovely, so that in all the plain I saw not such another village.

Now, as I before said, Evangelist knocked at the door of a certain small house ; when presently one coming and opening the door, he entered in.

In this house dwelt a certain young man, with his wife and their three little children. So I saw, in my dream, that Evangelist delivered his message to the young man and his wife, saying, "Flee from the wrath to come."

These young people then put certain questions to Evangelist, saying, "Whither shall we flee? or who shall help us?"

Upon which Evangelist gave them a book and bade them read therein. So they opened the book, and read these words : *Let not your heart be troubled : ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions : if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself ; that where I am, there ye may be also.—I am the way, the truth, and the life : no man cometh unto the Father but by me.* John xiv. 1-3, 6.

Then said the young man, "Where shall we find him of whom this is written?"

In answer to which, Evangelist opened his mouth and taught them many things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ: *how God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.* 1 Tim. iii. 16. And behold, while Evangelist yet spake, the Holy Spirit of God entered their hearts, and they cried out, as with one voice, "*Lord, we believe; help thou our unbelief.*" Mark ix. 24.

Evangelist then pointed out to them the means of escape, even the little door which the Lord had opened at the head of the way; and behold, a very bright light issued from thence. Then said Evangelist, "Keeping that light in your eye, go up directly to it; and when ye come to the door, knock without fear. *Christ is the door: by him if any man enter in, he shall be saved.*" John x. 9.

So while I continued to look, the man and his wife began to put themselves in readiness for their journey: busying themselves, at the same time, in teaching their little ones such things as they had themselves learned from Evangelist. But, while they lingered, Evangelist

hastened them, saying, "Escape for your lives; for the time is short."

To which they replied, "Must we leave our little ones behind?"

"It is the will of God," answered Evangelist, "that for the trial of your faith, you should give up these little ones for a season. 'For every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.' Matt. xix. 29. 'Leave thy fatherless children: I will preserve them alive, saith the Lord.' Jer. xlix. 11."

Now the poor parents, in obedience to the will of God, kissed their pretty babes, and with many tears and prayers charging them to follow their steps, they hastened away, because the messenger of God was exceedingly urgent. So turning their steps towards the shining light, they speedily reached the wicket-gate: where the Lord of the way having graciously received them, and washed them from their sins, and clothed them in fair white garments, and set them in the narrow path which leadeth unto the city

—they were shortly and safely conveyed through the black river of death unto everlasting glory.

Upon this I turned my eyes towards the little ones, who were left behind in their father's house—the eldest of which was a boy named Humble Mind, being not quite ten years old; and he had two little sisters, whose names were Playful and Peace, the younger of whom was of very tender age.

I saw, then, that after their father and mother had left them, very little care was taken of the poor babes; so that their clothes were little better than rags; while, like the prodigal son in the gospel, *they would fain have filled their bellies with the husks which the swine did eat.* Luke xv. 16. Moreover, I saw that they had for a companion one who had been brought up under the same roof with them, as ill-favored and ill-conditioned an urchin as one could see, whose name was *Inbred* or *Original Sin*. His great forefather, a child of hell, came into this world at the time when Adam ate the forbidden fruit; and from that very moment he became the constant companion of our first parent. Moreover, as Adam's family increased on the earth, in like manner the family of Original Sin multiplied, filling the whole earth with violence, and leading men to the

commission of every evil work (Galatians v. 19) ; inso-much that the history of all the kingdoms of the earth, ay, and of every individual in them, from the fall of Adam till now, is filled up with the ill-doings of this apostate family. And even now, so entirely are the sons of Adam under the power of *Inbred-Sin*, that they cannot even wish to do well, without the help of God : but the Lord Jesus Christ, having by his death upon the cross obtained for us the assistance of the Holy Spirit of God, we are enabled, through his help, to subdue our inbred corruption.

Having said thus much concerning the family of this *Inbred-Sin*, I shall now proceed to describe what I observed of his habits and tempers, wherein he differed so little from other individuals of his hated race, that in describing one of the family, I cannot fail to convey a tolerably correct idea of all the rest.

In the first place, I remarked that he never slept ; but that he was on the alert, and, as it were, on the lookout for occasions of action both day and night, neither observing any Sabbath-day himself, nor allowing any season of rest to those with whom he familiarly associated : *for the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and*

dirt. Isa. lvii. 20. His grand work was that of contriving mischief, and setting others to execute it ; and from this work he never ceased. Even while the children were in their beds, he would sit on their pillows and whisper all manner of evil in their ears, filling their fancies with idle dreams, and suggesting such a variety of unholy thoughts, that on their awaking they were prepared for every evil deed.

Another quality of *Inbred-Sin* appeared to be this, that he was a stranger to shame, and could neither be put out of countenance, nor thrown off his guard ; so that when pursuing any object, if baffled in one way, he would instantly wheel about and come to the very same point by some other way, and that, perhaps, such a round-about one, as would make it believed that he had given up the very purpose which he was then actually carrying into effect. He had also this further quality in common with others of his family, that the more he was submitted to, the more unreasonable he became in his demands ; frequently requiring such compliances as led, not only to great inconvenience, but to imminent danger.

It is true that the children had no desire to contend with him ; nay, they had, in fact, great pleasure in

obeying his commands. Nevertheless, there were occasions, as I said before, when he would require them to do such things as necessarily exposed them to the danger of immediate punishment; and, on these occasions, something like an argument or discussion would arise between them, when it was marvellous to observe how he would proceed till he had brought about his design.

It was also wonderful what devices he would put the little ones upon, in order to avoid detection; and if at any time they were found out in a fault, he was never at a loss to gloss it over, by putting some plausible falsehood into their mouths. And if nothing else could screen them from punishment, he would put them upon seeming humble and sorry for the offence they had committed; merely for the purpose of bringing themselves out of present trouble. At other times he would set them to quarrel one with another, instigating each one to set up himself in opposition to the rest.

Moreover, I saw that this *Inbred-Sin* never left the children; dwelling in their house, lying in their bosoms, walking out with them when they went abroad, and sitting down with them at all their meals; neither

indeed was there anything done in the family, great or small, in which this busy one did not meddle and make.

I perceived, further, that this *Inbred-Sin* loathed and hated all that was good, influencing the children to do the same ; so that, if by chance they heard any one of their neighbors reading a good book, or speaking a word for God, they would shut their ears and run away ; choosing rather to wallow with the swine in the mire of the streets, than to give their hearts to any good. And in proportion as *Inbred-Sin* influenced the children to hate and loathe all that was good, he caused them also to desire and eagerly long after all manner of evil ; so that "they gave themselves over to work all uncleanness with greediness." Ephes. iv. 19.

Then began I to fear for these little ones, and to consider by what means they might be delivered from the power of this *Inbred-Sin*—"for the wages of sin is death." Rom. vi. 23.

CHAPTER II.

AFTER awhile I looked again at these three children, to wit, Humble Mind, Playful, and Peace; and behold, Evangelist again came up to the door of their dwelling, and knocked.

Then said *Inbred-Sin*, "Behold, Evangelist knocks at the door. Open not to him; for Evangelist is a hard master, and he will bring us to judgment for our faults."

Now I saw, in my dream, that while the children stood doubting whether they should open the door, Evangelist *put his hand in by the hole of the door*, and entered the house. Cant. v. 4. Then were the hearts of the children moved towards him; and behold *Inbred-Sin* shrank back and hid himself.

I heard then that Evangelist opened his mouth and spake tenderly and comfortably to these little ones. And first he showed them, that although they were



**"I saw then that the Evangelist opened his mouth and spake
tenderly to these little ones."**

p. 16.



under the dominion of *Inbred-Sin*, and by their unholy living were prepared for eternal punishment, yet it was not the will of their heavenly Father that one of them should perish. After this he explained unto them, as his manner was, what God had done for the salvation of men; how he had sent his only Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, to take upon him a human form, and to die upon the cross for the salvation of all such as believed in him. Moreover, he showed them how Christ had, by his death, procured for mankind the assistance of the Holy Spirit of God, through which every man might be enabled to war with and finally to overcome his inbred or original sin. He then pointed out to them the only path to everlasting happiness, even the narrow pass cut through the hills, which openeth into the way of salvation; after which he gave to each of them a book, even the Book of God, bidding them to read therein, and pray for the *Spirit of Truth* (that is, the Holy Ghost), *that he might guide them into all truth.* John xvi. 13. So he departed for a while.

Now I saw, in my dream, that, as soon as Evangelist was departed, *Inbred-Sin* came forth from his hiding-place, and behold, he was in a fearful rage.

"What," said he, "has this man been saying?"

Would he have you to leave all your friends and neighbors, your playmates and companions, your sports and pleasures, in order to take up the life of a pilgrim? Would he have you to spend all your time in reading dull books, and in saying your prayers! I hate this man, and his books, and his counsels."

"But," said Humble Mind, "if we do not hearken to the words of Evangelist, and if we remain in this place until we die, shall we not go to hell?"

Upon which I heard *Inbred-Sin* pleading thus with the children: "Are you not very young, and will it not be many years before you become old? and when you are old, will it not be time enough to think of dying?"

"But many *children* die," said Humble Mind.

To which *Inbred-Sin* replied, "If you should happen to die while you are a child, God will not punish you for your faults as he will punish those of maturer age who know better."

"But I know that I ought to be good," answered Humble Mind, "though I am not yet a man."

"Well, then," said *Inbred-Sin*, seeing that he could in no other way prevail, "if you cannot be satisfied to stay here, and live like other children, but must go on

pilgrimage ; why then you must needs go. It is not necessary, however, that you should set out to-day ; to-morrow will be time enough ; let us therefore, for the present, put away Evangelist's books, and go to our sports."

"Yes," said Playful, "do, Humble Mind, put away the books now. Let us spend this evening in play, and to-morrow we will begin our journey to the Celestial City."

So Humble Mind did as *Inbred-Sin* advised him. He laid down the book which Evangelist had given him ; when I saw that the three children immediately went to play, and *Inbred-Sin* went with them.

The next day I was anxious to observe whether the children would bethink themselves of obeying the commands of Evangelist : but I found that *Inbred-Sin* would in no wise allow them so to do.

Now Humble Mind could read very well, having been carefully instructed by his father : neither were Playful and Peace bad readers, considering their tender years. Nevertheless, I saw that they gave no heed to the books which Evangelist had given them ; for although they took them up several times, yet before they could get through a single sentence of their con-

tents, *Inbred-Sin* expressed such a loathing and abhorrence of their employment, that they were glad, for the sake of quietness, to put the books aside again.

Then as to forsaking their home, and going on pilgrimage, they seemed altogether to have lost all thought of such a thing. Observing this, I looked again for help for these children, crying out in a sort of unbelieving despondency, "How can these sinful little ones be saved!" But I considered not that "God is faithful, by whom they were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ. For God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty; and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, things which are not, to bring to naught things that are: that no flesh should glory in his presence." 1 Cor. i. 9, 27-29.

Now when things had remained for some time in this state, I perceived that the Lord began again to deal with Humble Mind, but after a manner somewhat different from his former dealings with him; and behold he sent another messenger unto him from on high, who appeared before him at night, and this messen-

ger's name was *Conviction-of-Sin*. While Humble Mind was lying upon his bed, I saw that *Conviction-of-Sin* stood before him. "Fear came upon him, and trembling, which made all his bones to shake. Then a spirit passed before his face ; the hair of his flesh stood up : it stood still, but he could not discern the form thereof : an image was before his eyes ; there was silence, and a voice was heard, saying, Shall mortal man be more just than God ? shall a man be more pure than his Maker ? Behold, he put no trust in his servants : and his angels he charged with folly : how much less in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth ? They are destroyed from morning to evening : they perish forever, without any regarding it." Job iv. 14-20. So this *Conviction-of-Sin* stood before Humble Mind, and laid all his iniquities in order before him ; at which Humble Mind was so dreadfully alarmed that he trembled exceedingly, while the water stood in cold drops upon his forehead.

Now when this new messenger first appeared, I perceived that *Inbred-Sin* hid himself in Humble Mind's bosom. But after a while he began to look up, till by degrees, gathering courage, he sprang from his place,

and flying at the throat of *Conviction-of-Sin*, griped and squeezed him after such a fashion, that I verily thought he would have utterly destroyed him—the other however exerting himself manfully, they continued struggling and fighting till sunrise; each party in his turn, as he obtained the superiority, attacking poor Humble Mind in so vehement a manner, that I feared the poor boy would be killed between them. But, as I have just intimated, when the sun arose, the contest ceased, *Conviction-of-Sin* then spreading his wings, and mounting upwards; for *Conviction-of-Sin* is of heavenly birth, and unto him it may be truly said, *Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest.* Psalm xciv. 12. So Humble Mind was left lying on his bed, sorely distressed, and bitterly lamenting.

After this, I saw, in my dream, that it began to be noised abroad in those parts, that *Conviction-of-Sin* had visited Humble Mind; and thus the neighbors discoursed thereupon:—"What is this *Conviction-of-Sin* which is come unto the child? What sin can this little boy have been guilty of? But that same Evangelist, who turned the heads of his father and mother, is, it seems, frequently meddling with him; so that, unless we can hit upon some method of diverting his

thoughts from the communications of that enthusiast, the boy will never be good for anything as long as he lives."

Then one neighbor said to another, "Come, let us go and talk with this boy, and try to put other thoughts in his head: for, if this Evangelist and his counsels prevail in our streets, what will become of the honor of our town; or how shall we preserve our credit among men?"

So the neighbors agreeing together, they came to Humble Mind's house; where, having knocked at the door, they speedily obtained entrance, and found the children preparing to be gone; for the pain and anguish which Humble Mind had suffered from the attacks of *Conviction-of-Sin* rendered it altogether impossible for him to rest in the place where he was.

Accordingly, on rising from his bed, he had opened his mind to his sisters, in spite of *Inbred-Sin*, who vehemently opposed him, declaring his determination, by God's help, to set out on pilgrimage. He had also, through the Divine blessing, obtained his dear sisters' consent to accompany him: so that, when the neighbors arrived, they found the three children preparing to be gone.

Now I perceived that there arose a very vehement dispute between the children and the neighbors who were come to dissuade them from going on pilgrimage ; and behold, *Inbred-Sin* very resolutely sided with the neighbors, applauding and seconding their carnal reasonings.

The neighbors represented to the little ones, that the profession of a pilgrim was a profession as despicable as it was unprofitable ; since nothing could be gained by it, while much might be lost : " For," continued they, " he that stays at home, and does his duty, is in as sure a way of salvation as he that forsaketh all to follow his own fancy."

Now Humble Mind knew not every argument proper to be used against the false reasoning of his neighbors, on account of his youth and inexperience ; but he made answer to the best of his ability, and said, " I have not only been made to know my sins, but am convinced that I can do nothing to save myself, all my best actions being marred and spoiled by sin. I find therefore that the assistance of one who is both able and willing to save me is absolutely necessary to my deliverance ; and to such a deliverer I must fly. I do not however presume to judge or decide for other peo-

ple: there may, perhaps, be some who do not stand in such need of a Saviour as I do; but, for my own part, I have been made to know that I am dead in trespasses and sins."

"And these little ones, thy sisters," said the neighbors, "what have they done, that they should be exposed to all the hardships of a pilgrim's life?"

To this Humble Mind replied, "I have heard it said, and have also read in my book, that we are all born in sin; and that, unless our nature is changed, and a right spirit renewed within us, we must all surely perish. It appears, then, that the youngest among us stands in as much need of a Saviour as those who have committed more actual offences; and hence it becomes the duty of every child, as soon as he has any discernment, to inquire after this Saviour. On this account, therefore," continued Humble Mind, "I, who esteem myself the chief of sinners, am, with God's help, about to leave all things, in order to seek the way of salvation pointed out in this holy book which I hold in my hand."

I perceived then, that, when the neighbors saw the firmness of Humble Mind, after ridiculing and mocking him, they proceeded to loud abuse, invectives, and

threatenings: but *Conviction-of-Sin* had dealt with Humble Mind to such purpose, that his determination to go on pilgrimage was not to be shaken. Nevertheless, the little girls were much terrified by the harsh language of their neighbors; and their trouble was not a little increased by the whisperings of *Inbred-Sin*, who would have it that they were running themselves into a thousand needless snares and troubles, by giving heed to the advice of Evangelist.

Now I saw, in my dream, that, when the neighbors perceived that they could prevail nothing, they took counsel aside one with another; and this was the purport of their consultation:—

There dwelt in those parts a certain schoolmaster, one who was countenanced by the king of the country, even the prince of this world; and one who stood high in favor with all the chief inhabitants and honorable men of the land. This schoolmaster, whose name was *Worldly-Prudence*, was descended from an ancient family, and could boast of a long line of ancestry, all of whom had been employed by the prince of this world in the instruction of youth. He was a person of a venerable appearance, and knew how to make himself agreeable to all ranks and orders of men, hav-

ing wit at will, and arguments always ready to support his opinions. He was well skilled in ancient learning, had much to say in favor of human wisdom, and could speak largely of the dignity of the human mind ; but if he did not utterly despise religion, as some confidently assert, he at least gave it but a secondary and inferior place in all the concerns of life.

Now, as this schoolmaster was held in general respect and fear by the children of the land, it was proposed by the neighbors, when they discovered Humble Mind's unyielding inclination to a pilgrim's life, that this schoolmaster should be brought to him and his sisters ; "For," said they, "the children will assuredly acknowledge his authority, although they despise our arguments."

So they made haste ; and when they had found Mr. *Worldly-Prudence*, they brought him to Humble Mind's house. Then I hearkened to what should pass between the schoolmaster and Humble Mind, confidently expecting that Mr. *Worldly-Prudence* would begin to rail at religion and pour contempt upon a pilgrim's life ; because I knew that he was in the service of the prince of the world. But I was mistaken ; for he went more cautiously to work, opening the conversa-

tion by speaking highly of the religion of Christ, and praising those men who faithfully devoted themselves to his service. And having thus thrown Humble Mind off his guard, he proceeded in a more direct manner to the accomplishment of the business he had undertaken, namely, to turn the child from that way of salvation which Evangelist had pointed out.

"Have you been informed, my son," said Mr. *Worldly-Prudence*, addressing himself to Humble Mind, "that this way, into which you are so rashly and hastily determined to set your foot, is a way abounding in all manner of snares and dangers; and that if you go unprepared to meet these dangers, you must inevitably perish!"

"I know, sir," replied Humble Mind, "that the way of the pilgrim is thickly set with dangers, and that I am weak, and unprovided with any means of self-defence; but Evangelist has taught me to trust in Him for help who will assuredly bring me through every trial."

"The Lord our God," said Mr. *Worldly-Prudence*, "as Evangelist has taught you, will no doubt ultimately become our Saviour; but this consideration is by no means to prevent us from exerting ourselves in the use

of those powers which God has given us for the promotion of his glory, and for our own preservation. In the way which Evangelist has persuaded you to take, you will meet with thieves, with wild beasts, with giants, and dragons; with adversaries who will ridicule and scoff at you; with some who will endeavor to shake your faith by learned and wily arguments; and others who will endeavor to mislead you by cunning misrepresentations.

“Now, in order properly to meet all these difficulties,” continued Mr. *Worldly-Prudence*, “you ought to understand the whole art of offence and defence as it is taught in my school; and this I can speedily put you in the way of acquiring, if you will but delay a short time your perilous undertaking, and put yourself under my care. Moreover, you should have a familiar acquaintance with such facts and objections, such reasonings and representations as your adversaries are likely to produce; lest, by your ignorance, you should bring the Christian profession into disgrace. For the enemies of our Lord are often found to be men of such deep learning, ready wit, and shining talents, as enable them very readily to perplex and confound their opponents. And how, I ask, can a child

like you expect to prevail against such wily antagonists?"

"Is it not written," said Humble Mind, "*Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?*" Matt. xxi. 16.

"It is so written," said Mr. *Worldly-Prudence*, "and it doth so happen, sometimes, that even babes in Christ appear to triumph over the wise and learned of this world. But these are extreme and rare cases; and such results can only be expected where the ordinary means of improvement have not been enjoyed. But can the blessing of God be expected to follow a youth who, on being offered the advantages of human learning, rejects them all, either from the indolence of his nature or from his false notions of religion? Come with me, therefore, I entreat you, Humble Mind," continued the schoolmaster; "remain but a while under my tuition, and you shall then go forth not unprepared for that mighty warfare with demons and infidels, which he must needs engage in who becomes a pilgrim."

Now I perceived that Humble Mind did not thoroughly understand all these big words which were used by Mr. *Worldly-Prudence*; but so far he thought he

understood their meaning, viz. that the way of salvation was an extremely dangerous way, and such a one as could not be safely travelled by an ignorant or untutored child. Here therefore the poor boy felt himself in a strait, not knowing what to do or say : for as he was pressed on one side by the dread of *Conviction-of-Sin*, from whose assaults he was still exceedingly sore ; so on the other he was vehemently urged by *Inbred-Sin* and *Mr. Worldly-Prudence*, which last held him at this moment by the arm, and seemed by no means inclined to leave his hold.

Now after a while I looked again, and, behold, the enemy had prevailed ; so I saw *Mr. Worldly-Prudence* leading away Humble Mind to his school, having quieted Playful and Peace by a promise that their brother should soon return to them completely armed and prepared to be their defender in the perilous journey which they were desirous to undertake.

Then I looked again after Humble Mind, whom *Mr. Worldly-Prudence* had conveyed to his school-house, a very ancient building, situated on an unenclosed ground, among wild olives and other trees, which had never been grafted, and which therefore produced but little fruit. And behold, many boys were passing to

and fro through the courts of the school-house ; and I hearkened to the language which they used, but it bore no resemblance to the language of Zion.

So Mr. *Worldly-Prudence* led Humble Mind into his study ; and having examined him concerning what he had learned, he directed him to lay aside for the present the book which Evangelist had given him ; instead of which he put into his hands certain heathen writers of ancient date, which he assured him it was necessary that he should study, in order effectually to refute the adversaries of religion. So having finished the examination, the schoolmaster brought Humble Mind into the school-room among the other boys—and *Inbred-Sin* was with him.

There Humble Mind remained for a season in the school of Mr. *Worldly-Prudence*, studying such books as were placed before him, and playing with his school-fellows at their customary games.

Now I perceived, in my dream, that all who belonged to the school were called Christians, and that certain moral forms were observed by the master ; while the religion of Christ was never mentioned in the school ; neither was any reference made to our Lord's will and pleasure in the conduct either of scholars or masters ;

nor was I able to discover how that which was taught the boys could have any tendency, either directly or indirectly, to the advancement of religious knowledge.

Then anxiously watching to observe what effect this mode of life would have upon Humble Mind, I speedily remarked, that he grew utterly dull and dead with respect to the concerns of his soul; that he conversed with *Inbred-Sin* as with a bosom-friend and brother; and that *Inbred-Sin* ruled him as entirely as he formerly had done. Thus the enemies of the Lord for a while were permitted to triumph. In the mean time I looked around for help; but, for the present, could perceive none.

CHAPTER III.

Now I saw, in my dream, that it pleased the Lord of pilgrims, after a time, to stretch forth his arm for the preservation of the child. And behold, Evangelist came to him as he stood before the door of the school-house, and said, "Humble Mind, what dost thou here? Did I not visit thee in thy father's house? and did I not warn thee to flee from this country? Knowest thou not that sure destruction awaits such as continue to dwell in this place?"

On hearing the words of Evangelist, Humble Mind began to tremble. *Inbred-Sin* also drew into the background; still however keeping close enough to the ear of Humble Mind to whisper therein the answers which he should make to Evangelist.

"Did I not point out," said Evangelist, "the dangers which awaited thee on remaining in this place? and did I not charge thee to flee by the gate which is erected

at the head of the way of life ? What, then, art thou doing here ?”

To this Humble Mind replied, “ Sir, fearing that I might be too weak to wrestle with the enemies which I was told would meet me in the way, I was persuaded to come hither, in order to learn the art of attack and defence, and to obtain such other kinds of knowledge as might fit me to contend with the adversaries of our Lord.”

“ And what is that art of war ? and what is that knowledge,” asked Evangelist, “ which thou hast been acquiring in this place ? Knowest thou not, my son, that he only is strong who walks in the strength of the Lord ? and that he only is mighty in arms who puts on the whole armor of God ?”

“ I have acquired the knowledge of many estimable things in this school,” replied Humble Mind, “ where my master has endeavored to confirm my belief in the holy Book of God by making me study the writings of ancient authors ; several of whom are found so far to agree with the sacred Scriptures as to cast some light upon them.”

“ And hast thou not,” said Evangelist, “ while looking at these lesser lights, forgotten to fix thine eye on

•

that diviner light which will not fail to shine brighter and brighter unto the perfect day ?”

I heard also that Evangelist proceeded to pronounce certain dreadful threatenings in the ear of Humble Mind ; under the terrors of which he broke into tears and cries, saying, “ Sir, I confess that I have done amiss, and desire to do better : but I am, held in such a state of bondage by this my companion, even this sin which so easily besets me, that ‘ the good that I would, I do not ; but the evil which I would not, that I do. ’ ” Rom. vii. 19.

Then spake Evangelist—“ Knew, my son, that this *Inbred-Sin* which dwelleth with thee is so exceedingly powerful, that no man hath ever been able, by his own strength, to break the yoke of that wicked one from off his neck. When Adam transgressed the law of God by eating the forbidden fruit, this *Inbred-Sin* was then conceived in his heart ; and from thenceforward the nature of every man, who is of the offspring of Adam, has been very far drawn aside from original righteousness, and strongly inclined to evil ; so that the flesh lusteth always against the Spirit. Moreover, this contrary tendency so far prevails in every person born into the world, as to deserve God’s wrath and

•

damnation. Wherefore no man is counted righteous before God, excepting and only for the merit of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, by faith, and not for his own works or deservings. That holy Book therefore which I delivered to thee doth set out unto us only 'the name of Jesus Christ, whereby men must be saved.' (*Articles of the Church.*) The Lord Jesus Christ hath mercifully opened a way for sinners unto salvation—He is 'the way, the truth, and the life;' and 'no man cometh unto the Father but by him.' John xiv. 6. Now I formerly pointed out to thee this way of salvation, which is thus described—'Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life; and few there be that find it: but wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction; and many there be which go in thereat.'" Matt. vii. 13, 14.

I heard then that Evangelist spake of Mr. *Worldly-Prudence* and his followers. "These are the men," said he, "who think themselves wiser than their Maker, and who turn aside many young persons from the right way, in order to fill them with such knowledge as only puffeth up, and tendeth to destruction. They take the sling and the stone from the hand of the youthful pil-

grim, and put on him the armor of Saul ; they rob him of his Bible, and fill his mouth with the words of man's wisdom ; so that more young pilgrims are destroyed by this *Worldly-Prudence* than by thousands of the open enemies of our Lord."

In this manner spake Evangelist ; after which I saw, in my dream, that he again put into Humble Mind's hand the Book of God, bidding him beware, and never again part with it ; " For it shall be," said he, " a lamp unto thy feet, and a light unto thy path." Psalm cxix. 105.

So Humble Mind received the book ; and, placing it in his bosom, he gave his hand unto Evangelist ; saying, " God be merciful to me a sinner !"

Then Evangelist took the hand of the child, and drew him forward towards the gate which led from the school-yard.

Now I perceived that, when those scholars who were in the yard saw Humble Mind going out from among them in the hand of Evangelist, they raised such a hue and cry, that the master and his assistants, with all those who were in the school-house, came running out to see what was the matter.

I heard also that there arose a very warm and ve-

hement dispute between Mr. *Worldly-Prudence* and Evangelist ; wherein Mr. *Worldly-Prudence* maintained that he was one of the best friends of young pilgrims, and that the object of his instructions was to bring them so far acquainted with the writings of the best and wisest of the ancients that they might have a decided advantage in arguing with the enemies of religion.

In reply to which, Evangelist read from his book the following passage—"I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?" 1 Cor. i. 19, 20.

Upon which I heard that Mr. *Worldly-Prudence* charged Evangelist with enthusiasm and folly, saying that he was the friend of indolence and ignorance, a hater of learning, and a despiser of all the wisdom of past ages.

At this the whole school broke forth into loud taunts and scoffs; whereat Humble Mind trembled exceedingly, more especially as *Inbred-Sin* began, at the same time, to whisper in his ears such things as filled him

with shame, and brought the blood up into his cheeks. Nevertheless, through the secret help of God, he drew not his hand from Evangelist, but kept close to him, till that divine instructor had conveyed him out of the school-yard, and brought him to a place from whence the gate which leadeth to salvation might clearly be distinguished.

By this time Humble Mind had got out of the sound of the scoffings and blasphemies of his late companions in Mr. *Worldly-Prudence's* school. Notwithstanding which, his mind was as yet by no means at ease : since no sooner had he begun to move towards the Way of Salvation, than such a strife rose between him and *Inbred-Sin* as would surely have proved too much for him, had not the child received assistance from on high, although he knew it not. *Inbred-Sin* first sprang upon his back, where he lay like a drag upon a wheel ; so that the boy could hardly advance at all. I saw then that Humble Mind tried to shake him off ; but as fast as he freed himself from him in one part, this tormentor fixed upon some other ; now hanging on him by one limb, and now by another ; sometimes taking him by the hair of the head, sometimes twitching him by the back ; sometimes by one elbow, sometimes by the other ;

but still, as it were, in a sly and underhand way, though without rest or intermission; for, as I said before, one of the qualities of this family of *Inbred-Sin* is, that they know not what it is to be fatigued or weary. In spite, however, of the tormentor, Humble Mind, being led by Evangelist, proceeded towards the gate which is at the head of the Way of Salvation.

Then said Evangelist to the child, "My son, what seest thou?"

Humble Mind. I see a light, which grows brighter and brighter as I look thereon.

Evangelist. I am well pleased that thou art enabled to discern that light. "Blessed art thou: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but thy Father which is in heaven." Matt. xvi. 17. This is "the root and offspring of David, the bright and morning star" (Rev. xxii. 16); the leading star which hath brought many to Zion.

Then Evangelist rejoiced in spirit, and said, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight." Matt. xi. 25, 26. So Evangelist kissed the boy; and bidding him hasten

to the gate, and there knock boldly for admission, he withdrew himself from the eyes of the child.

Now, I saw, in my dream, that when he which was sent from God, to wit, Evangelist, had departed, *Inbred-Sin* immediately faced about : and coming before the little pilgrim, began openly and without disguise to impede him in his way. And first, he would have him to stand still while he argued with him ; and so pressing was he, that the boy for quietness' sake, stood still to hear what he had to say. Then began he to plead and argue with Humble Mind, and that after such a fashion as I had never witnessed before. He assured him, that if he persevered in following the counsel of Evangelist, he would become the laughing-stock of all the country ; that he would lose all the good things of this world, and be generally considered as a fool and a madman. And when he found that these arguments would not prevail, he was for having Humble Mind just to go back and take a handsome leave of his master and his school-fellows : " For who knows," said this arch-tempter, " but God may give you power to persuade a few of your old playmates to come on pilgrimage with you ?—and thus you may become the instrument of saving some whom you love." He spake

unto him also of his sisters, and those of his father's house, earnestly pleading with him to turn back, for the purpose of securing their company. Thus *Inbred-Sin* sought to entice and entangle Humble Mind through the affection he bore to his earthly friends. But when this would not do (for Humble Mind was too hot upon his journey to be thus put by), *Inbred-Sin* shifted his ground again, and asked him how he could think of appearing before the Lord of the gate clothed in those filthy rags, and with *Inbred-Sin* as his companion? "for," added he, spitefully, "wherever thou goest I will follow thee, Humble Mind, and will be thy torment and thy shame; for I am thy brother, the son of thy mother, and I have had dominion over thee ever since thou wast born, and now will I bring thee to disgrace in the presence of thy King."

I perceived then, that when *Inbred-Sin* became thus outrageous, Humble Mind trembled exceedingly, neither had he power for some time to look towards the shining light. After a while, however, he recovered himself so far as to recollect the book which Evangelist had given him. So he plucked it out of his bosom, and read these words—"I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I de-

light in the law of God after the inward man ; but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am ! who shall deliver me from the body of this death ? I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord." Rom. vii. 21-25.

When he had read these words, he was comforted ; and crying mightily unto God, he pressed forward, overthrowing *Inbred-Sin* to clear the way before him. So he hastened towards the gate, and *Inbred-Sin* followed swiftly behind him.

CHAPTER IV.

Now I looked again after Humble Mind ; and behold he was come unto the gate which is at the entrance of the Way of Salvation. The gate is cut in a rock hard as adamant ; beyond which I saw the Way of Salvation walled on each side, and straight as an arrow, sometimes ascending dangerous heights, at other times descending into deep valleys, and passing through dreary wildernesses, bogs, and quagmires. Nevertheless, the tendency of that way was, for the most part, upwards, till at length it reached the utmost boundaries of the everlasting hills ; where the glory of it became too dazzling for mortal eyes—for “the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.” Prov. iv. 18.

I saw, then, in my dream, that when Humble Mind came up to the gate, he was so spent by his struggle with *Inbred-Sin*, that he fell upon the step like one

fainting, having no power to knock for entrance : nevertheless, the door was speedily opened by a venerable person called *Good-Will*, who lifted the child from the ground, and carried him in to his Lord. Then thought I on these words—" And it shall come to pass that before they call, I will answer ; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear." Isaiah lxx. 24.

I could not discover in what manner the Lord of the gate revealed himself unto Humble Mind ; for he showeth himself in various forms unto pilgrims, according to his own good pleasure, and in the manner which he deemeth most suitable and profitable to their tempers and conditions. Sometimes he showeth himself crowned with thorns, with bleeding hands and feet ; sometimes he appeareth full of sorrow, and clad with mourning-garments ; and at other times he discovereth himself in the glory as of the only-begotten of the Father. But in whatever form it pleaseth him to reveal himself, he is found to be all lovely, without spot or stain of sin.

So Humble Mind came out from the presence of the Lord, and I wondered at the change which had passed upon him. His Lord had caused him to be washed in a pure fountain of water ; and stripping him of his rags,

had clothed him in beautiful garments, even the garments of salvation, washed and made white in the blood of the Lamb. Moreover the Lord had set his signet on the brow of the child, which was an ornament so exceedingly becoming that it made him look like unto the sons of God. One thing, however, grieved me, which was, that *Inbred-Sin* still accompanied the boy; though he carried it not so imperiously towards him as before, but conducted himself more modestly, restraining his tongue and putting on a demurer look.

Then Humble Mind set his face to go forwards; when I saw that certain servants of the Lord of the gate went with him a little way, and gave him directions for his journey. They bade him beware of turning aside, either to the right or to the left. Moreover, they told him that he would find many quiet resting-places in the way, which the Lord of pilgrims had prepared for the reception of his servants. "The first of these," said they, "are the pleasant pastures and flowery fields belonging to the shepherd Sincerity, by whom infant pilgrims are received and fed many days with the fresh milk of the Word. Next to these sweet fields, and a little farther on, is the house of the

Interpreter, where young pilgrims also receive wholesome instruction and nourishment. Beyond this is the palace called Beautiful, where certain holy virgins dwell, and where many rare and excellent things are to be seen. And still farther on are to be found the sweet Valley of Humiliation, where lilies grow in shady places—the house of Mr. *Orthodox*, in the very town of Vanity—the hills upon which the shepherds dwell, and which are called Immanuel's Land—also the lovely land of Beulah—together with sundry little peaceful valleys and verdant solitudes scattered over the pilgrim's path, where the weary traveller may obtain sweet refreshment, freely drinking of the living stream, and gathering honey from the stony rock." After acquainting Humble Mind with these things, and giving him their blessing, the servants of his Lord went back to their Master's house.

I perceived then that Humble Mind went joyfully on his way, even along the Way of Salvation. Now the way was exceedingly beautiful, even like a garden enclosed on each side, and shaded with cedar-trees and lign-aloes ; while many fountains of water gushed out beneath the trees, and ran murmuring along by the way-side. The high-road also was visible in the re-

mote perspective, ascending the blue heights, till, at length, it was lost in the distant clouds.

So Humble Mind pursued his way, sometimes breaking into songs of praise, sometimes leaping for joy like a young hart, and sometimes reading in his book. Thus he passed on for a whole day, being filled with the love of him whom he had lately seen, even the Saviour that bled for him upon the accursed tree. And as night approached, he drank of the water of the fountain by the way-side, and laid him down to sleep under the shadow of the trees till morning-light ; when he arose and pursued his journey, hoping soon to reach the pastures of the shepherd Sincerity, which were then not half a day's journey before him.

Now all this while, to wit, from the time that Humble Mind had left the gate till he arose on the second day of his journey, *Inbred-Sin* had followed close upon his steps ; but so softly and cautiously, that during the whole of the first day Humble Mind knew not that he was there. And herein is often displayed the subtlety of *Inbred-Sin*, in seeming to withdraw himself in seasons of peculiar consolation, by way of lulling the soul into a state of security and carelessness. Thus was it with Humble Mind ; during the first day of his pil-

grimace, *Inbred-Sin* was so quiet, that Humble Mind, trusting he had taken his leave forever, was ready to say in his prosperity, "I shall never be moved : thou, Lord, by thy favor hast made my mountain to stand strong." Psalm xxx. 6, 7. But on the second day, I saw that *Inbred-Sin* became bolder, bestirring himself betimes in the morning ; and not being properly checked at first, he speedily put an end to all the comfort which the little pilgrim had lately enjoyed.

Inbred-Sin began his operations by disturbing Humble Mind while reading his Bible ; for the little pilgrim used to read and meditate upon his holy Book as he walked along the way. *Inbred-Sin* at these seasons got close behind him, and peeping first over one shoulder into the book, then over the other, he whispered strange words into his ears, drawing back as quick as lightning whenever Humble Mind turned to discover whence those whisperings proceeded. These suggestions were repeated whenever Humble Mind attempted to read ; and I perceived that they generally had some reference to the passage of Scripture which the boy was perusing. On such occasions, a poor pilgrim has nothing for his support, except earnest prayer : Humble Mind did not, however, fly to this remedy ; but finding that

he had not the same delight in reading as at other times, he shut up his book, and put it into his bosom.

Upon this, *Inbred-Sin* became more daring and proceeded to pluck and twitch Humble Mind, as he had done several times before, when the boy showed an inclination to go forward in the way from which he was anxious to withdraw him.

Now I saw, in my dream, that these pulls and twitches had been many times repeated before Humble Mind was aware whence they came. For he had so buoyed up his mind with the assurance that *Inbred-Sin* would not be able to follow him into the King's highway, that he was for attributing all his unpleasant feelings either to the malice of Satan who is the declared enemy of the Prince of pilgrims, or to bodily disorder, or indeed to any other outward circumstance, rather than to his own *Inbred-Sin*, which he supposed had been left on the outside of the gate at the head of the way. He was therefore much hurt, and cruelly mortified, on finding that his struggle with sin was not to end where the work of grace began—and going on to infer from his late experience that this warfare might probably continue till the work of grace should be finished at the hour of death, he was hurried into an

agony of mind, crying out in his distress, "Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Rom. vii. 24.

In answer to this, *Inbred-Sin*, coming forward, began to plead with Humble Mind; and thus he addressed him:—"Wherefore, Humble Mind, do you cry out against me, who am no other than a part of yourself? Was I not born with you? was I not bred with you? have I not always slept in your bosom? have I not provided you with sports and pleasure from the days of your infancy until very lately? And now will you cast me aside forever?"

"Nay, but," said Humble Mind, "if I separate not from you, I shall surely perish forever: for 'the wages of sin is death.' It was you, and such as you, who crucified the Lord of glory; and I know that nothing less will content you than my absolute ruin, both of body and soul."

"Nay," said *Inbred-Sin*, "you wrong me, Humble Mind: I am not what you think; I am your friend, your brother, nay, I am your very *self*. And would any man, think you, seek his own ruin? More than this, if I was evil-inclined in former days, it was because I knew no better; but I am, now changed, and have received a new nature from the Lord of the gate

which is at the head of the way. Therefore, Humble Mind, you have no occasion to fear me any longer ; I am become a servant of the High and Mighty One, I have submitted my will to his, I am anxious to obey his commandments, and am set upon doing his service. Therefore, do not be afraid, but treat me as your friend, and take me as the companion of your pilgrimage."

In this manner *Inbred-Sin* pleaded a long while, and that with so much importunity, that Humble Mind at length ceased to argue with him, or to resist him : so *Inbred-Sin* took his place by his side as boldly and familiarly as ever.

Now, while I wondered how the little pilgrim would pursue his course with such a companion, I saw a man come into the King's highway, climbing over the wall, and with him came his sons, two boys about the age of Humble Mind.

This man's name was Mr. *Lover-of-Novelty*, and he was come to make trial of a pilgrim's life, having been told that it was a pleasant one. And such indeed it is, with all its troubles, to those who are introduced to it by the right way ; but to those who do not enter it by the gate which is at the head of the way, it is neither agreeable nor profitable. " I am the door," saith

Christ, "and he that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber." John x. 1.

So Mr. *Lover-of-Novelty*, having entered the King's highway, presently espied Humble Mind, who was a little before him; and calling aloud to him, invited him to join their company.

Now Humble Mind had no inclination to make any acquaintance with this man or his children, because he liked not the manner in which they had entered the Way of Salvation. *Inbred-Sin*, however, suffered not Humble Mind's better judgment to prevail, but insinuated that Mr. *Lover-of-Novelty* might be a good pilgrim, though he conformed not altogether to the ancient rules set down for pilgrims; and, moreover, he insisted that Humble Mind should accept his invitation. So he held him in debate till Mr. *Lover-of-Novelty* and his sons came up and joined them.

Then thought I—This *Inbred-Sin* is a bold one, and, as the ancient saying is, "Give him an inch, and he will take an ell." A little while ago, he did not dare to show his face; and now he is become so bold, and loud, and vehement, that he must have all things his own way; and this, too, on the King's ground, and in

company with one of the chosen ones of the Lord. Then I recollected these words—"If they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?" Luke xxiii. 31.

It is true, that Humble Mind, being young and inexperienced, could not be supposed to have skill enough to contend with this child of hell; but it is well known, that neither age, wisdom, nor experience has ever yet enabled any man to overcome his inward corruptions. He that would conquer *Inbred-Sin* must contend with him, not in his own strength, but in the power of the Holy Spirit; he must watch unto prayer, and go forth in the strength of the Lord. God the Holy Spirit hath power sufficient to overcome and cast out this our inbred enemy; since it is his peculiar work to purify the heart, and to set it free from the dominion of sin.

I perceived then that Humble Mind had not gone far with Mr. *Lover-of-Novelty* and his sons, before they came to a little rising ground; from which, just before them appeared the pastures of the shepherd Sincerity, an exceedingly fair and lovely region, adorned with groves of tufted trees, shady fountains, and delicate flowers. This place was provided by the Lord of the

way for the reception of young pilgrims ; and here the lambs of the Lord's flock "dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods." Ezek. xxxiv. 25.

Now these delightful pastures of the shepherd Sincerity had proved so peculiarly beneficial to many young pilgrims, that the enemy of their Prince had long looked upon them with a very evil eye. And not only so ; but, in order to divert the attention of youthful travellers from that attractive scene, he had planted a garden on the left-hand, close by the way-side, on that very spot where these beautiful fields first present themselves to the view ; and behold, he had adorned it with all kinds of fanciful decorations. He had also opened a door from it into the King's highway, where he stationed one *Light-Mind*, a fair-looking, gay damsel, to entice young pilgrims into his garden.

I saw then, in my dream, that Mr. *Lover-of-Novelty* was mightily taken with the appearance of this garden on the left-hand ; and Humble Mind, too, thought it looked very pretty ; for it was ornamented with all manner of gay flowers, together with little pavilions made of filagree work. So they stopped before the garden-gate ; when the damsel *Light-Mind* immediately opened it, and invited them to enter.

Now I observed that Mr. *Lover-of-Novelly* and his sons went in at once ; but that Humble Mind made a kind of stand, and would know of the damsel who she was ? and whether the garden belonged unto the King ? and wherefore she so pressingly invited him to come in ?

To these questions the damsel thus answered :—
“This garden has been planted here for the advantage of young pilgrims. This is a place for refreshment and education. Here all kinds of desirable accomplishments are taught, and that in a manner the most easy and pleasing. We have also in this place all kinds of musical instruments,” added the damsel, “with every other possible device to render study delightful. Only come in, and you shall speedily be taught everything which can make you an agreeable and accomplished pilgrim.”

Then answered Humble Mind, “I thank you for your invitation, but I am upon a journey of life and death. I am a poor sinner, travelling from the place of my birth, which was called the Valley of Destruction, to the Celestial City.”

The damsel then replied, “Wherefore should you be in such haste ? have you not many years before you for this journey of which you speak ? You are but a child ;

turn in here, and rest a while, and when you are a little older, you may proceed with more confidence on your intended course."

Humble Mind. I know not how many years are before me, nor at what hour it may please God to require my soul: but what I most fear is, that, if I once turn knowingly out of the right way, I may never be able to discover it again. For this I have found, that we cannot turn into the right way when we please, but must wait for the leadings of the Spirit of God; "For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I." Rom. vii. 15. Therefore I dare not come in, lest hereafter, like Esau, I should seek repentance with tears, and find it not.

Then I saw that *Light-Mind* laughed, and said, "Who has filled your head, my son, with these grave conceits? There is a time for all things: youth is the time for pleasure, and old age for religion. Methinks it is a pity that so fine a boy as you are should not be taught everything that might enable him to pass well through the world. Cannot a man serve God without being awkward and ignorant?"

In this manner *Light-Mind* pleaded and reasoned with *Humble Mind*. Neither was *Inbred-Sin* quiet all

this time; but while the damsel continued urging her request, he was gently drawing Humble Mind towards the gate of the garden, and whispering in his ear such things as he thought would add force to her arguments. So that, at length, through the open persuasions of the damsel, and the secret influence of *Inbred-Sin*, Humble Mind was sufficiently overcome to turn aside and follow *Light-Mind* into the garden.

Now I remarked that the walks in this garden were artfully disposed into a labyrinth; so that he who once set his foot therein could find no passage out again. Here also, among all kinds of vanities, were seen teachers of every superficial accomplishment, together with many children and young persons whom *Light-Mind* had beguiled from the right way. Then I saw that certain of these teachers of vanities came and spread forth their toys before Humble Mind, to wit, pencils and paints, maps and drawings, pagan poems and fabulous histories, musical instruments of various kinds, with all the gaudy fopperies of modern learning. Whereupon *Inbred-Sin* insisted that Humble Mind should take possession of these things; which indeed he himself was so greedily disposed to do, that he filled his pockets and his bosom therewith, overloading him-

self in such a manner that he dropped the book which Evangelist had given him among the rubbish of the place, without perceiving that he had lost it.

Immediately upon this, *Inbred-Sin* gathered strength and courage; so that, taking Humble Mind by the hand, he led him along the mazy windings of this garden, still farther and farther from the Way of Salvation: while Humble Mind, being puffed up with the fine things he had gotten, adverted not to the situation in which he was placed. He continued therefore till towards evening, strolling about the garden, amusing himself with the baubles it presented, and playing with the children and young people who were there assembled.

Now I beheld that, at the back of the garden, there was a howling wilderness full of wild beasts, which used to come in the night and commit dreadful ravages in the place; there being no secure fence or wall between the garden and the wilderness. So about sunset the beasts began to howl in a frightful manner; till all who were in the garden, being filled with consternation, fled some one way, some another—but there was no place of security to be found in the whole garden.

Hereupon Humble Mind became sensible of the fault he had committed in leaving the right way, even the Way of Salvation. He then looked about for some passage by which he might return ; but alas ! he could find none ; and the dark night was coming on apace. At length I heard that he broke out in angry reproaches against *Inbred-Sin*, which the other as angrily retorted ; so that their words ran very high on both sides.

And first Humble Mind spake. "Oh, child of hell !" said he, "to what have you now brought me ! You have beguiled me from my straight, my safe, and pleasant path, into this forbidden place ; where I am in danger every moment of being devoured by wild beasts. Oh, *Inbred-Sin* ! you will never be content till you have plunged me, soul and body, into hell."

In answer to this, *Inbred-Sin* replied, "Am I not a part of yourself ? am I not indeed your *own self* ? How then can you reproach yourself ?"

To this Humble Mind answered, "I well know that you are a part of myself ; I know that you were born with me, and bred with me : and more than this, I fear that I shall never get quit of you, till we go down together into the grave."

"Nay, but," said *Inbred-Sin*, "are not the things

which I have shown you very excellent, and worthy of the most serious attention ?”

Humble Mind. But, if I should gain the whole world, and lose my own soul, what would it profit me ? Matt. xvi. 26.

“As for the welfare of the soul,” said *Inbred-Sin*, “I am not so much concerned about that.”

“But are you not afraid of hell-fire ?” asked *Humble Mind*.

Inbred-Sin. I love to indulge my own longings—the things in this garden please me.

Humble Mind. You are, I see, no better than a brute.

Inbred-Sin. What *I* am, *you* are: if I am even a devil incarnate, you are the same.

Humble Mind answered, “I know that I am exceedingly vile, and altogether filthy, and that no good thing dwelleth in me: nevertheless I will not submit to your control; since He who died for me upon the cross intended thereby to deliver me from your dominion. So, take my defiance.”

“We shall soon see which is the stronger,” said *Inbred-Sin*. So they rushed together; and *Inbred-Sin* showed himself mighty in war.. There was no

beating him off. Although Humble Mind did his utmost, he could by no means prevail ; because, as I said before, *Inbred-Sin* was a stranger to fatigue. He required no time to take breath or gather strength, but heaped blow upon blow, and stroke upon stroke, in such sort, that Samson himself would have been no match for him ; since what he wanted in strength was more than made up by his perseverance. They continued struggling therefore for a long while. At length *Inbred-Sin*, grasping Humble Mind in his arms, and entangling him with his feet, tripped him up and laid him at his full length on the ground : by which unlucky fall the boy was so disabled, that he had not power to lift himself up. In that place therefore he lay all the night, moaning and crying ; while *Inbred-Sin* stamped upon him with all his might, triumphantly exulting over him, and whispering in his ears evil words against the King of pilgrims. During this sad interval, Humble Mind had no power to pray, being filled with horror at the blasphemous suggestions of his own inbred corruption. Thus he lay all that night ; but the Lord of pilgrims would not suffer the evil beasts to come near him. "For the Lord will not cast

off forever: but though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies. For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men." Lament. iii. 31-33.

CHAPTER V.

Now it was an extraordinary thing, that this same night, towards dawn of day, the shepherd Sincerity (the same who has the care of the little ones of our Lord), dreamed a dream as he lay asleep on his bed. And in his dream there was presented to his view a fair white lamb in the jaws of a dreaded wolf, that was just about to devour him: when lo, a voice from heaven awakened the shepherd, saying, "Save my lamb!"

At this he arose in haste, and taking his crook in his hand, he went forth in search of him that was in the power of the wolf. So at break of day he came to the door of the garden into which Humble Mind had strayed; and turning in thither, he soon espied the child lying groaning on the ground. Now the shepherd knew by his white garment and the mark upon his forehead, that he was one of the lambs of his Lord. Therefore stretching out his staff, and bidding him take

hold thereof, he raised him up, and drew him towards himself. Then taking him by the hand, all trembling as he was, he led him through the winding ways of the garden towards the King's high-road.

The shepherd was so well known in these parts, that no one dared to ask him what he did there, or wherefore he meddled with the child. When the shepherd, however, had passed on a little way, I heard that all the inhabitants of the garden broke out into loud hissing and mockings—but Sincerity heeded them not.

Now when the shepherd had brought Humble Mind to the place where he had dropped his book, causing him immediately to cast away all the toys and trifles with which he had loaded himself the day before, he made him take up his book again. So he led the boy on, till he had brought him out upon the King's highway, where he smartly corrected him with his shepherd's crook; agreeably to the words of holy writ—"Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul." Prov. xxix. 17. After this the shepherd addressed him in the following manner.

Shepherd. How has it come to pass, after being so kindly received by the Lord of pilgrims, after being in-

vested with the white garments of salvation, and sealed with your Lord's own signet : how comes it, I say, that you have so speedily turned aside from the right way ? Have you so quickly lost the remembrance of your Lord, and how lovely he appeared in your eyes when you were first admitted into his presence ? How is it, that you have so soon forgotten your first love ?

Then Humble Mind began to weep ; and, as he wept, he thus replied :—" It is my wish to do well ; I have no desire to have any other king than the Saviour Christ. ' His ways are ways of pleasantness, and all his paths are peace.' Prov. iii. 17. But though I wish to do well, I find I cannot : ' for to will is present with me ; but how to perform that which is good I find not.' " Rom. vii. 18.

Shepherd. Can you tell me what it is that holds you back from doing that which you wish to do ?

Humble Mind. Yes, sir, it is my *Inbred-Sin*, the sin that was born with me, and which I fear I shall never get quit of, till I go down into the grave. Oh, sir ! you know not what a deceitful, dangerous companion this *Inbred-Sin* is.

Shepherd. Perhaps I know more of him than you

think, my child ; nevertheless, I should be glad to hear in what way this deceiver has dwelt with you.

Humble Mind. If I were to tell you, sir, all the tricks and contrivances of this *Inbred-Sin*, it would take me till sunset, ay, and all the night too ; but if you please, sir, I will mention some of the chief things with which I have to charge him. And first, before I was effectually called by the Lord (for the Lord sent several messages to me before I could be persuaded to answer the call), this *Inbred-Sin* was altogether my master : and I am shocked on recollecting to what a state of hardness and sinful desperation he had reduced me at that time, and what crimes he caused me to commit. When I was a very little child I remember that I loved my father and mother, and that very dearly ; but after they were gone, this *Inbred-Sin* so hardened my heart against them, that I heeded no more the commands they had left with me than if I had never received them ; neither had I any wish to follow my dear parents, or to be joined to them again ; and all this through the instigation of this *Inbred-Sin*. And more than this (continued *Humble Mind*), I was persuaded by this same *Inbred-Sin* to go to Mr. *Worldly-Prudence*, and to forsake my little sisters, of whom I

now know not what has become. But *Inbred-Sin*, as I before said, exercised an absolute dominion over me in those days.

Here Humble Mind looked very sorrowful ; for he remembered his sisters, and his heart was greatly moved for them.

“ This *Inbred-Sin*, my child,” said the shepherd, “ as you have found, offereth such violence to the nature of man, that he often subverts and destroys all natural affection. He produces hatred between husbands and wives, brothers and sisters, parents and children ; ay, and such hath been his power, that he has sometimes induced parents to ‘ sacrifice their sons and their daughters unto devils, shedding innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and daughters.’ Psalm cvi. 37, 38. But now go on with your account.”

I heard then, that Humble Mind informed the shepherd how *Inbred-Sin* had led him to neglect the warnings of Evangelist, to despise the remonstrances of *Conviction-of-Sin*, to throw aside his Bible, yea, and to turn his back altogether on the Way of Salvation.

“ And I doubt not,” said the shepherd, “ but that this same *Inbred-Sin* would have you to brave hell-fire it-

self, for the sake of half an hour's pleasure in the present world."

"Oh, sir! the fear of eternal punishment has no power at all over him; he more than once as much as told me, that nothing would satisfy him but my resolving to lay aside all concern for my soul."

"I could have shown you," said the shepherd, "had I then been present with you, what were the views and purposes of this *Inbred-Sin*: for he is not only the enemy of God, but he is *enmity itself*, and his nature can never undergo a change."

"But I have not told you, sir," said Humble Mind, "that, troublesome as this *Inbred-Sin* was before I became a pilgrim, he has been much more so since; nay, from the first hour that I entered upon this course, he has been the very torment of my life. He has occasionally made my very existence a burden to me—sometimes pulling me back; sometimes pinching and rending my very heart; and then hanging upon me like a drag upon a wheel, so that I could hardly go or stand—at other times whispering evil words in my ears, arguing and contending, lying and pleading, without intermission—and lastly, in a furious onset he brought me to the ground; where he kept me sorely

bruised, and not daring to cry out for help; till you, sir, came in to my assistance."

The shepherd answered, "Give the glory to God, my son, and not unto me; for unto him you owe your present deliverance." He then explained to Humble Mind the reason why *Inbred-Sin* had appeared more • troublesome to him of late than formerly. "You have now," said the shepherd, "by the power of the Holy Ghost, received a new and spiritual nature, which is directly contrary to your old nature; and thus a warfare between flesh and spirit is begun within you, which will continue till your sinful body turns to corruption in the grave. Formerly, you and *Inbred-Sin* pulled one way; and were of one mind. You were then dead in sin, and had no power to turn to that which is good. But now you are become a new creature; and this has given rise to the contest of which you complain: 'For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.' " Gal. v. 17.

"I had hoped," said Humble Mind, "that, after obtaining admittance at the gate, and receiving forgiveness of sins, and being clothed in garments made white

in the blood of the Lamb, I should be freed forever from the assaults of this vexatious enemy."

"It is not the will of God," replied the shepherd, "to deliver his children, while they are in the flesh, from the importunities of sin. Although he sets them so far free from the dominion thereof, as to prevent its tyrannizing over them as in former times (Rom. vi. 14); yet he leaves their inward corruptions as a thorn in the flesh, to humble and mortify them; teaching them, by experience, that they are nothing, and can do nothing, but must look for salvation to Christ alone."

"But, sir," said Humble Mind, "if sin is no longer to have dominion over us, how came I lately to meet with so dreadful an overthrow?"

"Because," said the shepherd, "you had given this *Inbred-Sin* a temporary advantage over you, by yielding unto his deceitful arguments, and forsaking the King's highway: moreover, you encountered him in your own strength, without seeking assistance from on high."

I heard then that Humble Mind put several further questions concerning the manner in which *Inbred-Sin* might be best mortified and kept in subjection: to all of which the shepherd thus concisely answered, "By

deep humility and self-abasement, by prayer for the assistance of the Holy Spirit, and by looking to the cross of Christ."

Humble Mind, being still anxious to obtain further information from the shepherd, inquired of him wherein lay the sinfulness of such things as were taught in the garden to which he had turned aside.

"The things in themselves," answered the shepherd, "are not actually sinful; but they are rendered so by their abuse. It is written, 'Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God' (1 Cor. x. 31): therefore all those elegant arts and acquirements which are not directed to this end are, to say the least, dangerous pursuits."

In this manner the shepherd and Humble Mind conversed together as they walked along the Way of Salvation towards the shepherd's abode. In the mean time *Inbred-Sin* followed Humble Mind softly and cautiously, stealing silently along, and, as it were, on tiptoe, yet close upon the boy's steps, and listening curiously to what the shepherd said; but he avoided showing his face, on account of the shepherd's staff, of which he was sore afraid.

By this time they had come close upon the pasture-

ground, and a more inviting or lovely prospect my eyes never beheld. The Way of Salvation passes through these fields. They are called the fields of holy Peace, where, as I before said, infant pilgrims are received in order to be fed with the pure milk of the word, until they have attained strength to continue their pilgrimage. At which time, it is strictly required of them all to take up their cross ; to crucify the flesh, with its affections and lusts ; to wrestle against principalities and powers ; and to put on the whole armor of God, that they may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. Eph. vi. 11-13.

The air of these fields is soft and refreshing, and Humble Mind was well pleased to see many young children, clothed in white, scattered over the green lawns : some sporting on the velvet turf ; others walking, with books in their hands, under the shade of the waving trees ; and others sitting apart on the hillside, or near the cool fountains, hymning their morning praises : for as yet it was but early day. Here the larger and stronger children watched over the little ones with tender love, while the little ones gave due honor to their elders, all of them preferring one another ; and the weak, and the humble, and the lowly

among them were held in respect by all their companions. Their garments were pure and spotless, their complexions fresh and ruddy, and their eyes as the eyes of young doves.

As soon as the good shepherd appeared, these little ones came joyfully skipping towards him, like so many young roes and harts upon the mountains; yet their love was sweetly mingled with awe; so that when they came near, they bowed humbly before him and were silent. Their good shepherd then smiled upon them, and gave them his morning blessing.

Moreover, I saw that, when the children were gathered round their shepherd, Humble Mind looked, and behold Playful and Peace stood in the midst of them. Then indeed did the young pilgrim forget all the sorrows he had endured; and while his heart leaped for joy, he wept aloud, and ran towards his sisters.

Now Playful and Peace, when they first saw Humble Mind holding the hand of the shepherd, knew him not to be their brother, by reason of the number of children that were gathered around him; but on his coming towards them, they recognized him in a moment, and hastened to meet him. At this there was a joyful cry set up among the other children, "This is their

brother, their beloved brother ! he is come at last, and has found his little sisters"—for Playful and Peace had often spoken of their brother, frequently wishing for his arrival, and often watching for his approach as far as they could see along the King's highway. And behold, there was joy through all the little flock, because that Humble Mind had come : for their shepherd had taught his young disciples to "rejoice with them that do rejoice, and to weep with them that weep." Rom. xii. 15. The shepherd Sincerity also rejoiced with his flock, thanking God for the lamb that had been lost and was found.

I saw then, in my dream, that the shepherd caused all the children to sit down upon the grass, giving to each of them a bowl of sweet milk, with honey and fine wheaten cakes : so the children received their food thankfully, and with hands lifted up to heaven.

Now I especially noted Humble Mind and his sisters, as they sat close together on the green grass. And behold, *Inbred-Sin* was skulking behind them, evading the notice of the good shepherd, but not less busy or troublesome than if the shepherd had been absent. I heard him whispering in the ear of one and another of them ; and though they encouraged him

not, but, as I observed, kept pushing and shaking him off, yet could they by no means rid themselves of his company. Nothing could be more absurd and false than the words which he whispered in their ears ; and yet I perceived that he thereby greatly troubled the peace of their minds. I will repeat a few of his spiteful whisperings, as a specimen of the whole.

And first, he said to Humble Mind, " So, your sisters, who are younger than you, have got the start of you, and have been enjoying sweet peace in these pleasant fields, while you were tossed about, enduring all manner of troubles and inquietudes. Your sisters are certainly more beloved by the Prince of pilgrims than you are." Then shifting his place, he whispered to Playful, " Now your brother is come, he will rule over you, and will not let you play in your bower every day, as you used to do." Then, quick as lightning, he was at Peace's ear, saying, " See you not that your brother loves Playful better than you ? he kissed her first, and now he has got hold of her hand." Then again I heard him at Humble Mind's side, whispering something about certain of the children of the shepherd who were sitting near him, how much prettier they were than himself, and how they appeared to despise

him, because he was but newly come. He had something also to say against the children's breakfast. This was not proper, and that was not good ; your sister's bowl of milk is larger than yours, and that boy's cake is whiter than yours : and so he went on. But I was pleased to observe that the children, through God's grace, gave him at that time no encouragement.

Now breakfast being finished, the shepherd led the children into a lovely grove of tall cedar-trees ; where, placing them again around him, and taking the smallest and most tender of the infants upon his knees, he delivered to them such instructions as their young minds were capable of receiving. "Look up, my beloved children," said the good shepherd, "through the opening boughs of those trees which meet in lofty branches above your heads ; look at the blue sky beyond those white and shining clouds. Beyond that sky there is a celestial country, in which the throne of God is placed. God is One : he is an all-powerful Spirit, who had no beginning, and shall have no end ; of infinite power, wisdom, and goodness ; the maker and preserver of all things both visible and invisible. In this one God there are three persons, of one substance, power, and eternity ; the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

These three holy persons are called the Trinity—
'There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost.' 1 John v. 7.
'Whosoever denieth the Son the same hath not the Father.' 1 John ii. 23. And again, 'Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God.' 2 John 9.

"The holy angels are glorious spirits, who wait upon God ; they sing his praises, and obey his commands. At the appointment of God they watch over young children, and preserve them from harm ; as it is written in the holy gospel—"Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones ; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven." Matt. xviii. 10.

"The angels live in heaven, where they enjoy all the inconceivable glories of that holy place. And if such things are written of us in the book of remembrance as are pleasing in the sight of God, we shall, in the morning of the resurrection, be received into heaven, there to dwell forever with God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost. The devils once were glorious angels ; but they rebelled against God, and were cast down to hell. And if your names are at the last

day not found in the book of the Lamb, which was slain from the foundation of the world, you will be cast into the lake of fire, there to dwell with the devil and his angels.

"Therefore, my beloved children," added the good shepherd, "kneel down with me, and call upon your God ; beseeching him, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, to have mercy upon you, to deliver you from the influence of your own evil hearts, and to make you his children forever."

So the shepherd knelt upon the grass, with his children all around him ; and they prayed to God that he would bless them for the sake of Him who died for them upon the cross, and that he would send his Holy Spirit to dwell with them, and deliver them from the power of their inward corruptions. I saw then that the shepherd took a harp in his hand ; and, while he prayed, the children accompanied him with one accord : and the burden of their song was the praises of the Lamb without blemish and without spot.

Now, while the shepherd was delivering his instructions to the children, and while they prayed and sang their hymn, I could not but observe the various tricks and antics of *Inbred-Sin*, who was in his usual place



**"So the Shepherd knelt upon the grass, with his children all
around him."**

p 83.



between Humble Mind and his sisters, but drawn rather behind them, for fear of the shepherd's eye. There he sat quietly till the shepherd began to speak; when immediately he began to whisper in the children's ears, at the same time giving them sundry pushes or sly pulls to draw their attention to himself. "What's yonder?" said he. "See there! look at that bird! There comes a mouse! I hear a cricket! Look at that butterfly! How tall those trees are! I see a bird's nest! Mark how the leaves quiver! I hear a dog bark! How fast that crow flies!"

In this way he ran on, whispering all manner of impertinences in the ears of the children, and disturbing them so much, that they could not hear half of the shepherd's discourse: and when they went to prayers, he began to yawn with all his might, thereby constraining the children to do the same whether they would or not. So that I could not help crying out, "There is no end of the mischievous ways of this *Inbred-Sin*; he 'is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know him?'" Jer. xvii. 9.

But, to leave speaking of this *Inbred-Sin* for a while, I must say that I never heard any sound more sweet

in all my life, than the voices of the little ones singing the praises of their Redeemer.

So, the hymn and the prayer being finished, the shepherd proceeded to give instructions to his little ones of a somewhat different kind, and more particularly suited to their different ages and capacities. He caused the little ones to repeat certain portions of Scripture which he had allotted to them as their several tasks, making the elder children to read certain passages of that holy book in the original languages in which they were first delivered to man. And now I perceived that he had recourse to all the assistance which could be derived from the works of the ancients : but he used them only as books of reference, treating them as literary handmaids preferred to wait upon that sacred volume, of which he never suffered his scholars to lose sight for a moment.

These duties being fulfilled, this faithful shepherd called Playful and Peace to him, bidding them take their brother to the bower which he had given them for a resting-place during their abode with him ; “ And there, my children,” said he, as he smiled kindly upon them, “ you may tell each other what things have happened to you since the day of your separation. And

you, the rest of my children," added he, turning to the others, "go and feed the young birds that were lately hatched: remember also to take some new milk to the white fawn whose mother is dead; and forget not to carry food to the fair hind which yesterday broke her leg." Some other little commands to the same purport he gave them: then waving his hand, his little flock were soon scattered over the green hills and pastures, all hastening to fulfil their various duties of love and kindness; while the good shepherd sat upon the hill, under the shade of the cedar grove, conversing with his God in holy meditation, and still watching his scattered charge as they wandered about the flowery pastures, lest some enemy should break in, and by any means hurt one of these unsuspecting little ones.

CHAPTER VI.

THEN I looked again after Humble Mind : and behold, his sisters were leading him towards the bower which the shepherd had given them. And as they walked along, they sometimes kissed each other, and sometimes questioned each other concerning the things which had happened since the day of their parting.

Now I saw, in my dream, that this bower was exceedingly lovely and fresh, shaded from the noonday sun by the tufted branches of the trees ; and there was a soft bed of spring herbs, on which the little ones were accustomed to sleep. So the children broke off their conversation relating to past circumstances, in order to show their brother such things as they loved in and near their bower. Peace showed him a little valley adorned with lilies ; and told him that, early in the morning, while the dew was upon the grass, the young fawns would come and feed among the lilies.

“ Here,” said Playful, “ you may sit in the heat of

the day, and hear the voice of the turtle-dove (Sol. Song ii. 12) ; here too are 'brooks of water, and fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills' (Deut. viii. 7) ; and here are 'beds of spices and sweet flowers.' " Sol. Song v. 13.

Then spake Peace : " Our good shepherd tells us, that all these things were made by God for the use and entertainment of those who love him. But there are more beautiful things than these in heaven ; for he showed me where it is written in my book—' Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.' " 1 Cor. ii. 9.

To this Humble Mind made answer, " O my beloved sister ! ' let us bless the Lord at all times, and let his praise be continually in our mouths' (Psalm xxxiv. 1) : for ' as a father pitieth his own children, so hath the Lord pitied us.' " Psalm ciii. 13.

I beheld then, that the children sat down in their bower, and related to each other everything that had happened to them during their separation. First, Humble Mind gave an account of himself ; after which Playful related to her brother the history of her and her sister's pilgrimage. And thus she spake :—

“When Mr. *Worldly-Prudence* had taken you away from us, sweet brother,” said she, “Evangelist came again to us while we were crying at the door of our house, bidding us to take our books in our hands, and, leaving all, to follow him. Now our hearts clung not to our home, as in days past; for our father was gone, and our mother was gone, and you, our dear brother, had also left us: so we followed Evangelist, who brought us from our own dwelling-place, and set us in the way where the shining light and the gate of salvation were directly before us; then bidding us hasten towards that gate, he departed.

“Now we had not gone far before we were overtaken by a young woman carrying a very little baby in her arms, and her steps were turned, like our own, towards the shining light: so she looked affectionately at us, and said, ‘My little ones, whither are you going?’ And when we had answered her, she kindly said, ‘Come with me, my children, and what little assistance I can afford you shall be freely given.’

“So, as she hastened on, with her little one in her arms, certain idle persons passing that way, said to her, ‘Woman, wherefore are you in such haste?’

“‘I am going,’ she answered, ‘to yonder shining

light, to seek admittance there of the Lord of the gate for this my little boy: for whereas, through the disobedience of his first father Adam, this my baby is counted worthy of death, I, his mother, anxiously seek for him the righteousness of the Lord Jesus Christ, whereby he may be rendered meet for eternal life.'

"Whereupon these strangers, being enemies of the Lord, and wishing to trouble the pilgrim, thus answered: 'That outward sign of the Lord's acceptance which was formerly appointed by him and administered by his servants, to wit, Baptism, hath for some time past been denied to such little ones as thine in that place, through failure of the ministers of the Lord's ordinances.'

"With that the young woman began to weep, crying out, 'O, my Father! grant to this child admittance at thy gate: whether living or dying, make him thy own child, O my Father! my Father! I ask this inestimable favor at thy hand in my Saviour's adorable name.'

"So we hastened towards the gate," continued Playful, "where we met with no hindrance: for we were there most kindly received; after which we were washed with pure water, and clothed with white gar-

ments, and had the seal of our Lord set in our foreheads. Then did the mother of this little baby give thanks, and weep for joy.

“ After leaving the gate, we came on our way, Peace and I, with the young woman and her little baby : and she talked sweetly to us as we passed along, and was unto us like our own mother. And in this manner we went on a day and a half : she from time to time kissing the little fair one who lay in her arms, and making the way pleasant with cradle-hymns and songs of praise, which she sang almost continually as we journeyed along.

“ But behold, as we went on, there came after us a winged messenger, on whose brow the word *Death* was written. At sight of him we began exceedingly to tremble, while the poor woman pressed her baby closer to her bosom. But the messenger showed her a token, which was a silver cord broken. And more than this, he told her that he came from God, and that these were the words that he had orders to speak in her ears : ‘ If you love this child you will rejoice, because he is going to his Father.’ John xiv. 28.

“ On hearing this she wept bitterly, and delivered her baby into the messenger’s hand, saying, ‘ O God, take my child, and make him thine own forever !’

“The little baby smiled, and looked upon his mother, as she delivered him to the messenger : and O ! how sweet was his smile ! O ! how lovely was his pale face ! So the messenger of God took away this little fair one, and we saw him no more.”

I perceived then in my dream that Playful's account was for a time interrupted by her sorrow. After a while, however, she thus continued her story.

“So we walked on weeping and mourning, till we came to this place. Here we found the good shepherd, and to him our loving companion very earnestly commended us, saying, ‘Kind sir, I beseech you, take care of these lambs, and feed them with milk till they have gained strength to continue their journey.’ And with that, kissing us and blessing us, she was about to depart ; when the shepherd asked her, wherefore her countenance was sad, and her eyes red with weeping !

“So she told him all that had befallen her sweet baby ; ‘And now, my little fair one,’ said she, ‘being removed from me, I cannot but go on my pilgrimage mourning.’

“With that the shepherd rebuked her, yet with kindness ; for the water stood in his eyes while he spake—‘My daughter,’ said he, ‘despise not thou the

chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him : for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons ; for what son is he whom the Father chasteneth not ? Heb. xii. 5-7. 'Dost thou well, my daughter,' he added, 'to grieve because thy little son is gone to Him who loved him so well as to die for him upon the cross ?' Then drawing from his pocket a perspective glass, and bidding her put it to her eye, he bade her look upwards. So she did as he required.

"Then said the shepherd, 'What seest thou ?'

"She answered, I see nothing, sir, by reason of the tears which dim my sight.'

" 'I feared as much,' he replied : 'cast away, therefore, this 'sorrow of the world which worketh death.' 2 Cor. vii. 10. Wipe away thy tears, and pray to God for help.' So she wiped away her tears ; and kneeling down with the shepherd, he prayed that the God of all consolation would comfort her.

"After rising from their knees, the shepherd bade her put the glass again to her eyes, and look towards the heavens. So after looking awhile, she put on a smile of satisfaction.

“ ‘Wherefore smilest thou, my daughter?’ said the shepherd.

“She answered, ‘For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found.’ Luke xv. 24.

“Then said the shepherd, ‘What sayest thou, my daughter?—explain thy words.’

“She replied, ‘The glass which you gave me, sir, has brought my baby again to sight. I have seen my little fair one! He is without spot or blemish! He is clothed with beauty and glory such as no tongue can describe! He is with his Redeemer! ‘The Lord is his Shepherd; he will never want. He maketh him to lie down in green pastures; he leadeth him beside still waters.’ Psalm xxiii. 1, 2. O, my baby! my sweet baby! thou art happy, my child! ‘As one whom his mother comforteth, so doth the Lord comfort thee, and thou art comforted in Zion.’ Isaiah lxvi. 13. I will no longer sorrow as one without hope, but will go on my pilgrimage rejoicing. ‘O magnify the Lord with me and let us exalt his name together. I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.’ Psalm xxxiv. 3, 4.

“At this the shepherd was greatly pleased; and he said, ‘God be with thee, my daughter!’ But before

she went forward, he gave her the glass, and bade her keep it for her comfort by the way, and rather lose her life than part with it. Now this glass was called Faith ; and she received it thankfully.

“ She then said to us, ‘ My dear children, fare ye well ! God in his mercy grant that we may meet in that happy country, whither my baby is gone before, and where he dwells with the children of the King.’ Then again bidding us farewell, with many tears, she took the road to the Celestial City ; and by this time she has doubtless proceeded very far on her way. Thus she departed, and left us in this pleasant place, where we have ever since been very happy, though often wishing for you, my dear brother ; but now you are with us, our joy is complete.” So they kissed each other again, and seemed to be filled anew with joy.

About this time, putting his pipe to his mouth, the shepherd Sincerity played a sweet air ; which sounding over the green pastures and rising grounds, the little ones soon knew the call, and came running together at the signal. I saw then that, having first given thanks, he distributed to each child a portion of such sweet and nourishing food as was most suitable to their tender ages. After which, having joined in

blessing God for this seasonable repast, he made them sit down round about him upon the grass, while he thus held discourse with them. They were seated on a hill-side which faced the west, lovely and airy, and sweetly overlooking the flowery vale below. The shepherd bade his children look at the sun, which, having run his daily course, was going to set; while many golden and purple clouds rested on the hills. "Look, my little ones," said he, "look at that glorious sun—it is a mighty world of light and heat. It is fixed in the heavens by the same great God who formed you all. Many worlds like this which we inhabit take their yearly courses round that sun, receiving from it light and warmth. These worlds are the work of our Redeemer Jesus Christ by whom God made them all. The sun will soon disappear behind yonder hills: when we shall see in the heavens millions of stars. Those stars are themselves supposed to be suns, which shine on other worlds, which the same God created, and over which the same God is the universal Ruler. In those worlds, no doubt, there are creatures more numerous than the sands of the sea. God is the Father of them all; and such of them as submit to his will are happy everywhere; while they

who rebel against him are everywhere miserable. By the Son 'were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers ; all things were created by him and for him : and he is before all things, and by him all things consist.' Col. i. 16, 17.

"In the Book of Psalms these words are addressed to the Son of God : 'Of old hast thou laid the foundations of the earth : and the heavens are the work of thy hands. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure ; yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment ; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed ; but thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.' Psalm cii. 25-27.

"But although the mighty God who made these myriads of worlds hath the constant rule and charge of them all, yet his fatherly care extends to the minutest of his creatures. He numbers every hair of your heads, and clothes the lilies of the field with all their beauty. There is not a little flower, nor a tender herb, nor leaf of the forest, but it is the workmanship of his hand. At his command each little blossom unfolds its enamelled leaves, and sheds sweet odors

through the air. Wherefore if God so clothe the grass of the field, how much more shall he take care of you, my little children? Matt. vi. 30. Love him therefore with all your heart, and serve him in the way that he has commanded in his Holy Book; so shall you be safe from evil of every kind. For the Lord is your compassionate Father, and he loves you even more than your mothers ever did; as it is written—
‘Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.’” Isaiah xlix. 15.

Now the good shepherd took his harp in his hand, while his children accompanied him in a song of praise. They then knelt down upon the grass, and joined him in an evening prayer; which being finished, they all betook themselves to rest in their several bowers: and I saw that an aged woman, whose name was *Careful*, watched over the little ones.

CHAPTER VII.

Now, perhaps, some curiosity may be excited to know how *Inbred-Sin* was employed all this time ; since he seems to have allowed the young ones to enjoy a little quiet. But the truth is, that finding himself in a place where he had so many enemies, and seeing that the shepherd was always ready to put the children on their guard against him, he judged it best to keep back and be quiet for a season, that the children, being freed from his importunities, might be thrown off their guard : that so, ceasing to watch, they might the more easily be surprised, and led astray. Accordingly, I saw that although he had followed the children all the afternoon close upon their steps, he had refrained from meddling with them, even so much as by a whisper. At night also he came with them to their bower, where stretching himself upon the grass, he pretended to fall fast asleep ; though he was, in

reality, as wide awake, and as full of mischief, as it was possible for him to be. So Humble Mind and his sisters seeing *Inbred-Sin* asleep, as they thought, they rejoiced, sitting down and chatting together by the light of the moon, till they felt the need of repose; when being tired with the duties and amusements of the day, they laid themselves down and slept soundly.

Now, hard by the shepherd Sincerity's pleasant fields, the enemy of pilgrims, to wit, that old serpent the devil, had planted an orchard, to the intent that the little pilgrims might be tempted by the beauty of its forbidden fruit to leave their safe and peaceful abodes. This orchard was situated in a valley, where it might be seen from many parts of the pasture-ground; and in fruit-time it presented so very fair and inviting an appearance, as to have become the means of drawing aside several young pilgrims, to their great harm and distress.

Playful and Peace had often seen this orchard at a distance, and had admired the beautiful red color of the apples; but being warned by the shepherd, they had never ventured a step towards it. Nevertheless, it was with the fruit of this orchard that *Inbred-Sin* resolved to beguile the children. And now I will tell

you how he went to work. He first began with Playful, as being the gayest and least thoughtful of the three children, and consequently the most liable to be drawn aside by vain fancies. As soon as he perceived that she was asleep, up he got, and with a soft stealing pace crept close to her side: where quietly seating himself, he began to stir up false and sinful imaginations within her, by setting forth in secret whispers the deliciousness of the fruit that grew in the enemy's orchard. I saw also that, while the tempter sat at her ear, she frequently started and turned about as if in trouble, yea, and talked in her sleep. So the night wore away, till at length the dawn began to appear.

The little ones were awakened by the notes of the lark; when Humble Mind and Peace got up light and gay, while Playful appeared heavy, and full of thought. And behold, *Inbred-Sin* kept close by her side wherever she moved, lodging vain thoughts in her mind concerning the fruit, and causing her to think upon it with pleasure. Thus he worked upon her mind all the day; and in the evening, when the shepherd gave the children leave to play, *Inbred-Sin* put it into Playful's heart to lead her brother and sister to that side of the pasture-ground, from whence the orchard and its fair

fruit might be seen. Thence I perceived that she pointed out the orchard to Humble Mind, and bade him look at the beautiful color of the fruit. So Humble Mind looked till his mouth watered, and little Peace did the same. Upon which *Inbred-Sin*, seeing that he had got them at an advantage, came boldly forward, and put in his word, saying that he thought it very hard indeed that the children should be kept back from such desirable fruit. He further took upon him to call the shepherd by some hard names in the children's ears; to which he added, that the shepherd's Master himself dealt too hardly with little pilgrims, in denying them such pleasures as were peculiarly adapted to their time of life. The children therefore stood looking at the orchard till sunset; when they went back to their bower—but so troubled in mind that they could not pray. So they betook themselves to sleep without going to prayer.

Now I saw, in my dream, that, while the children slept, *Inbred-Sin*, having so far obtained influence over them, grew bolder still; till at length he ventured to call in the Wicked One, to wit, Satan, to his assistance. For this Wicked One is ever ready to obey the call of *Inbred-Sin*, and is always waiting, as one may say, at

the door of the heart, prepared to come in at the slightest invitation. So he came forward, and a most frightful creature he was, such as my eyes never before beheld : but his figure admits of no description. He eyed the children for awhile, as they lay sleeping, just as a wolf would contemplate so many sleeping lambs : after which he began to use his enchantments. And first, he caused a thick darkness to be shed over the bower, so that the light of the moon and the stars was quite extinguished thereby ; he then caused to arise before the children a representation of the forbidden fruit, after which they lusted ; and the vision was exceedingly beautiful and tempting, insomuch that it surpassed the reality by many degrees. And now the children lay as in a trance ; nevertheless, the eyes of their mind were opened, and fixed upon the representation of the fruit.

Thus were the imaginations of these poor children so excessively inflamed through the arts of sin and Satan, that at day-dawn up they got, and regarding neither the fear of hell, nor the hope of heaven, nor yet the expectation of punishment in this present life, away they posted towards the orchard, being violently urged forward by *Inbred-Sin*. So they ran hastily

over the pasture-ground, till they came to a little lane, which, opening out of the King's highway, led directly to the orchard. Down this lane ran the children as fast as they could go—when Playful, who was the first of them, having got into the orchard, suddenly felt her foot caught in a trap; that orchard being thickly set with traps and snares of various sorts. Upon this she cried aloud, but Humble Mind could not then help her; for in his haste he had fallen over-head into a ditch—nor was Peace in any better plight, she having plunged into a bog or quagmire, where the more she strove to get out, the deeper she sunk—so that all the three being in a terrible fright, their cries were very pitiful.

Now, while they were in this sad state, they heard a growling near them, like that of a wild beast. This was their “adversary the devil, who goeth about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour.” 1 Pet. v. 8. So as he came towards them, the poor children screamed aloud, repeatedly praying to their Redeemer, and calling upon his servant the shepherd! Neither did they pay any heed to *Inbred-Sin*, who was for stifling their cries by assuring them that neither their Redeemer nor their shepherd would hearken to them,

after the great sin they had committed. The lion then came on apace : but at the very moment when Playful believed that he was about to seize upon her, the voice of the shepherd was heard, who forthwith came running into the orchard with his staff in his hand ; and behold his staff bore the semblance of the cross. But the lion being on his own ground, neither fled at the voice of the shepherd, nor feared the sight of his staff, as he would have done, had he been on the King's highway ; but came on growling and roaring to attack the shepherd himself. Then I saw that a dreadful battle followed between the shepherd and the lion, which lasted for a considerable time ; insomuch that the poor shepherd was covered with blood ; nevertheless, the servant of the Lord at length prevailed, through the power of him who gave up his life to destroy the works of the devil. Whereupon the lion fled growling away ; while the good shepherd, having set the children at liberty, removed them with speed from the enemy's ground.

Now I saw, in my dream, that when they were come into a safe place, to wit, into the King's pasture-grounds from which they had strayed, the children fell at the shepherd's feet and kissed them, shedding many

tears, and humbling themselves in the very dust before him.

Then spake Humble Mind, "'We remember our ways, and all our doings, wherein we have been defiled; and we loathe ourselves in our own sight for all the evils that we have committed' (Ezek. xx. 43); and more especially we hate ourselves for having caused you, dear sir, those grievous wounds; nor can we ever cease to detest these our vile and sinful inclinations, which have brought such distress upon our kindest earthly friend."

"Remember, my son," said the shepherd, "that these your sins crucified the Lord of glory; it was for these he bled and died upon the accursed tree; yea, it was for your sakes that he fought with this same lion, there being none to help him; on these accounts, therefore, you ought to loathe your sins, and to humble yourself in dust and ashes before God."

Immediately I saw that the shepherd went to a certain tree which grew thereabout, and taking some of the leaves thereof, he bound them upon his wounds: when behold, the pain was assuaged, and the flowing of the blood was stayed. The shepherd then drank of the spring of water which ran sparkling by the

way-side, giving also thereof unto the children, who were greatly refreshed thereby in their fainting condition. After which the shepherd gave thanks, saying, "All my fresh springs are in thee." Psalm lxxxvii. 7. Which done, he would know of the children by what means they had been tempted to the commission of so great a sin.

So Humble Mind and Playful told him how they had been enticed by *Inbred-Sin* to commit the great offence of which they had been guilty; and they lamented, at the same time, the exceeding sinfulness and vileness of their own hearts.

I heard then that the shepherd took occasion to speak more largely and fully than he had ever before done upon the nature of *Inbred-Sin*, that deadly enemy and tormentor of pilgrims. And first, he declared unto them that the place or seat of this *Inbred-Sin* is the heart of man. "He dwells," said the shepherd, "in the heart of every one of the children of Adam, and hath always done so, excepting only in the case of Jesus Christ, who, though the son of man, 'was yet without sin.' Heb. iv. 15. Every man, before he turns to God," continued the shepherd, "is under the entire rule and governance of *Inbred-Sin*, which actuates all

his members, possesses his whole heart, and influences his whole conduct ; so that, without help from God, no one can do that which is right and good. But when men have once turned to the living God," proceeded the shepherd, " when they have received forgiveness of sins, through the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Spirit of God enters into their hearts, *Inbred-Sin* no longer rules over them with absolute power : because the Spirit opposeth him, and counteracts his devices. Nevertheless, this our enemy, which lurks within our hearts, ceaseth not still to strive for the mastery, though he be sensibly weakened by the prevailing power of the Spirit of God. And since he cannot domineer, and carry it so high as in times past, he has recourse to all manner of stratagems and contrivances in order to regain his lost power, and to check the workings of the Holy Spirit. In these circumstances he promises all kinds of pleasures and rewards to such as will obey him, in like manner as he promised you the fruit of yonder orchard ; he withdraws men from their duties, especially from prayer and holy meditation ; puffing up pilgrims with high thoughts of themselves, or persuading them to rest contented with outward forms and shows of religion.

“But,” added the shepherd, “time would fail to enumerate all the frauds and artifices of this *Inbred-Sin*. Remember, my children, what we have suffered this day, and entreat your heavenly Father for grace to watch against that dreadful enemy who has his hiding-place within you : and fight not with him, my children, in your own strength, but in the strength of the Lord ; for ‘God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you.’” James iv. 6–8. Then the shepherd kissed Humble Mind and his sisters, and brought them back unto his fold.

Now I saw, in my dream, that the three little pilgrims remained many days with the shepherd, under whose fatherly care they grew in wisdom and in stature ; and the blessing of God was upon them. At length it was signified to the shepherd, by the almighty Ruler of all things, that Humble Mind and his sisters should proceed on their pilgrimage. So, with many tears, they bade adieu to their little companions, and their pleasant bower, and the sweet pastures in which they had been so delightfully entertained. After which

the good shepherd, tenderly bidding them farewell, and giving them a note to the Interpreter, whose house was not far distant, set them forward on their journey.

CHAPTER VIII.

THEN I looked after the children, and saw them wiping away the tears which ran down their cheeks. So they walked on their way, even the Way of Salvation; and *Inbred-Sin* was with them. But for a while they took no notice of him, not even making the least reply, good or bad, to any of his suggestions. At length, coming to a rising ground, towards evening, they saw before them two houses at a little distance, one to the right-hand, and the other to the left; and behold, the way parted in this place, one path leading to the house on the right, and the other to that on the left. Now the children knew that one of these houses must be Mr. Interpreter's; but whose the other was, they could not tell.

Moreover I perceived, in my dream, that, while they were at a stand, knowing not which way to take, they saw a man, with two little boys, coming over the fields

on the left-hand ; upon whom when Humble Mind had looked for a while, he knew them to be Mr. *Lover-of Novelty* and his sons. "Here," said Humble Mind, "is one coming whom I have met with before ; but we shall get no good of him. He set me wrong on that occasion ; and if we hearken to him, he will do so again."

Then spake *Inbred-Sin*, "Nevertheless, as you are now at a loss, it would be as well to hear what this gentleman can say upon the subject : perhaps he may know this part of the country better than you do, and may be able to point out which of these two houses is the one belonging to Mr. Interpreter."

"No, no," said Humble Mind, "I have had enough of his counsels ; I will have no more of them."

Inbred-Sin finding therefore that he could not persuade Humble Mind to do as he would have him, fell to whispering in Playful's ear ; and so greatly did he gain upon her, that she said to her brother, "Do as you please, Humble Mind, but for my part, I shall stay in this place till the good gentleman comes up, that I may ask his advice ; for I do not see, although you are older than I am, that I should always be entirely governed by you."

"That's right," said *Inbred-Sin*; "that is well said; that is showing a proper spirit." Then stepping over to Humble Mind, he whispered in his ear, "Do you stand like a tame fool, and allow your sister, who is so much your inferior, to address you after this fashion? Have you no courage?—no spirit in you?"

In this strain he went on for some time: but Humble Mind, being inwardly assisted by the Spirit of God, would by no means hearken to him. Upon which the tempter faced about again, and put Playful upon provoking her brother more, to the intent that he might be urged to speak harshly to her.

So she went on challenging him to answer, saying, "Why, this gentleman must be a foolish person indeed, if he is not fit to give advice to such children as we are. Surely, brother, you do not think yourself wiser than all the world beside! You cannot certainly be much of a pilgrim, if you hold so high an opinion of yourself as that comes to." And in this manner she went on provoking her brother, being instigated thereto by *Inbred-Sin*, till Mr. *Lover-of-Novelty* and his sons came up.

Then spake Mr. *Lover-of-Novelty*, "Well met once again, brother pilgrim! and where have you been since

we parted company? and who are these little ones with you?"

When Humble Mind had answered these questions, Mr. *Lover-of-Novelty* further inquired, whither he was going? "If," said he, "you are going to the house of the Interpreter, I shall have great pleasure in accompanying you; for I am going thither myself to place these my little boys for a while under his care, being informed that he has many curious and profitable things to exhibit."

"But, sir," said Playful, "seeing before us two houses, with two ways *both* straight and even, we are quite at a loss how to proceed. Can you, sir, inform us which of those two houses belongs to the Interpreter?"

"I am very glad," said Mr. *Lover-of-Novelty*, "that I happened to come up just at this time, to help you out of your trouble. If you will hearken to me, I will inform you why you see two houses here instead of only one, as you expected; and I will direct you to which of these houses it will be advisable for you to go. You must know that yonder house which is on the right-hand, is the house of the old Interpreter. It was built by the Lord of pilgrims for the refreshment

of his people ; and the task allotted to the master of the house, to wit, the Interpreter, was to expound the Bible to pilgrims ; for which purpose he was allowed to take similes and examples from all the creatures under heaven. That house has stood where it now stands from the time of the apostles : and in his younger days the Interpreter was a man of such rare and excellent speech, that it was delightful to hear him converse. But of late he is become so superannuated and full of wild fantasies, that he speaks of the Bible as containing a *hidden* as well as a *plain* meaning ; pretending, it is thought, to see more in it than ever was intended. On this account few pilgrims at present repair to his house ; suspecting that he is either mad, or sunk into a state of hopeless dotage. So that now travellers, for the most part, frequent the house of the new Interpreter, which is that to the left ; where they not only find good board and lodging, but receive also the most wholesome instructions ; the new Interpreter very properly maintaining, like a man of sound judgment, that the Bible has no meaning but the plain straight-forward one. To this last house, therefore, my children, I am anxious to lead you : so, come forward ; for night draws on apace."

Now I saw that Playful and Peace were willing to accompany Mr. *Lover-of-Novelty* ; for they understood not the real purport of what he had been saying ; and *Inbred-Sin* was all on tiptoe to follow him. But Humble Mind, remembering the trouble he had fallen into once before by hearkening to Mr. *Lover-of-Novelty*, be-thought himself of consulting his book ; so plucking it out of his bosom, and opening it, he read these words —“ If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not ; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering.” James i. 5, 6. “ Here,” said Humble Mind, “ I have found what I wanted ;” then kneeling down and praying, he said, “ O God, give us now wisdom and knowledge ; for we are little children, and foolishness is bound up in our hearts.” Prov. xxii. 15.

Upon this I saw that one more beautiful than rubies, and more precious than silver or choice gold, came towards them, and thus addressed them :—“ I love them that love me ; and those that seek me early shall find me. I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment. Now, therefore, follow me, my children : for blessed are they that keep my ways.” Prov. viii. 17, 20, 32.

Now Humble Mind knew that this was Wisdom, and that she was from on high. At sight of her, Mr. *Lover-of-Novelty* and his sons made off as fast as they could, while *Inbred-Sin* slunk behind; leaving the children to follow her without interruption. So they went with her rejoicing; and she led them to the house on the right, to wit, the dwelling of the old Interpreter.

As the little pilgrims drew nearer to Mr. Interpreter's house, it appeared to them more and more pleasant and desirable. It was a large old-fashioned house, standing in a fruitful and flourishing garden enclosed with a wall and containing great choice of fruits and flowers. Here were also olive-yards, and fig-trees, and vineyards, with blooming orchards, and little cottages, and fields covered with bees. In short, all things seemed to flourish under the hand of Mr. Interpreter, who took great delight in the culture of his grounds, and would plant no seeds therein but what were of the right sort.

Mr. Interpreter was walking forth to meditate at evening-tide, when he perceived Wisdom leading the little pilgrims towards his house. Upon which he hastened to meet them; and receiving the children at her hand, he led them into the house. He conducted

them first into a large parlor, where bidding them to be seated, he immediately entered into discourse with them. "Welcome, my little children," he said, "welcome to this house; and here I hope, through the good pleasure of God, that ye may abide for a season, to the end that I may show you such things as may be profitable to you." Then I heard that he called to his servants, and ordered them to prepare such tender meats as were best adapted to the state of his guests, saying at the same time, "Ye have hitherto been fed with milk, my children, but now I shall set before you a little solid food; for every one that useth milk is a babe." Heb. v. 13.

So Humble Mind thanked him for his kindness, and added, that they should rejoice to tarry awhile with him, if God permitted.

"Well, my children," answered the Interpreter, "I trust that it will so please him: and now, while you are waiting for your evening meal, I must request you to relate unto me such things as have happened to you both before and since you became pilgrims."

The little ones therefore immediately began their histories: and the Interpreter spake not until they had finished.

Now when they had done speaking, he said unto them, "My dear children, give glory to God, 'who hath delivered you from the power of darkness, and hath translated you into the kingdom of his dear Son ; in whom you have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins.' Col. i. 13, 14. For ye were born in sin, 'and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others' (Eph. ii. 3): but now are ye made the children of grace. While you yet dwelt in the land of your nativity, you trod the ways of sin and death : and not you only, my children, but all the sons of Adam do the same, being by nature utterly depraved ; as it is written—'Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean?' Job xiv. 4. 'What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman that he should be righteous?' Job xv. 14. These are the words of that book which cannot lie ; which also saith in another place, 'without holiness no man shall see the Lord.' Heb. xii. 14.

"This being the unhappy state of mankind, all men being sinners by nature, and the wages of sin being death—according to that which is written, 'Behold, all souls are mine ; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine : the soul that sinneth, it

shall die' (Ezek. xviii. 4)—such being, as I said, the unhappy state of all mankind, the Lord Jesus Christ gave himself for them, that he might endure the punishment which they had incurred.

“This blessed Saviour, the Son of God, who is equal with God, and one with God, took man's nature upon him in the womb of the blessed Virgin; so that two whole and perfect natures, the *divine* and the *human*, were joined together in one person. And this holy person was crucified, in order to reconcile offending man to his offended God, actually dying on our account, and descending into the grave; from whence he afterward triumphantly arose, and ascended up into heaven, where he is now seated at the right hand of God. Moreover, at his departure, he left with his disciples this gracious command—‘Go ye, therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.’ Matt. xxviii. 19.

“This is He who opened that door of salvation through which you were admitted to the divine favor, and received into the congregation of Christ's flock. The assurance that your sins are forgiven you, and that you are become the adopted children of God, was

signed and sealed upon you at that time; and the promise of the Holy Spirit, which proceedeth from the Father and the Son, and who is also equal with God and one with God, was also granted to you at that time."

I heard then that the children lamented in the presence of the Interpreter, the many hindrances and drawbacks which they experienced continually in their pilgrimage, from the secret enemy they carried about them, even their own inbred corruptions. "Why, sir," said Playful, "it was but this very day that I was secretly inclined to turn out of the right way; on which occasion I was influenced, though I knew I was doing wrong, to speak many reproachful words to my brother."

"Sir," said Humble Mind, "our *Inbred-Sin* seldom allows us any peace; and if he seems to be quiet for a while, he is sure at that very time to be contriving further mischief: so that when we think ourselves most secure from his attacks, he is then most to be feared."

"Very true, my children," answered the Interpreter: "it is not when we are on the watch, and up in arms, as it were, against our sins, that they are most to be

feared ; but rather when they cry, 'Peace, peace,' and persuade us to think that all is well within."

"Oh!" said little Peace, "what would I give for a complete deliverance from this tormentor!"

"My child," answered the Interpreter, "after this life thou shalt behold the face of thy Redeemer in righteousness ; and awaking in his likeness, thou shalt be satisfied. Psalms xvii. 15. Then, and not till then, thou wilt be completely freed from this inbred enemy." The Interpreter then proceeded to point out to the children how, from the earliest times, this *Inbred-Sin* had made the saints of God to go groaning on their pilgrimage. "It was this *Inbred-Sin*," said he, "which made the patriarch Noah to drink of the wine, and be drunken in his tent (Gen. ix. 21); and it was he which brought righteous Lot to commit the same crime in his old age. Abraham also, and Isaac, and Jacob, went mourning all their days, by reason of this same homebred evil. It was this *Inbred-Sin* which caused King David to cry out, in his anguish, 'O Lord, rebuke me not in thy wrath ; neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure. For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore. There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger ; neither is there any

rest in my bones because of my sin. For mine iniquities are gone over mine head ; as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me. My wounds stink, and are corrupt, because of my foolishness. I am troubled ; I am bowed down greatly ; I go mourning all the day long. For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease ; and there is no soundness in my flesh.' Psalms xxxviii. 1-7. And finally, it was this *Inbred Sin* which rendered it necessary to our salvation, that God himself, should take our nature upon him, and bleed and die upon the accursed tree."

Now I saw, in my dream, that when the Interpreter had ended his discourse, and supper was finished, he prayed and sang with his family ; after which he charged one of the damsels of the house to see that the children were lodged in a comfortable chamber.—Moreover, I heard him give commandment to the servants of the family, to take good heed to the children, and provide them with all such things as might be needful for them while they remained in that place ; taking special care that their white garments should contract no stain. And I observed that the servants received their master's orders gladly ; for they loved young children.

CHAPTER IX.

Now I saw in my dream that the children were up betimes in the morning; the Interpreter having promised to take them into his garden at an early hour. *Inbred-Sin*, as usual, rose with them; and while they waited the coming of the Interpreter, he began prating after a prodigious rate, and with as much pertness as ever. "And so," said he, "you are very comfortably situated! You are not here treated like babies, as you were at the shepherd's, and fed with milk; but you are fed with meat, which is certainly more suitable to your present state. For you are not now mere babes in Christ, as some would have you think; you have had a good deal of teaching, and have acquired much experience; so that you know more than many grown persons. There are many grown people," continued he, "who, though they seem wise, are very foolish, still seeking after trifles, and taking no care of their

souls ; but it is otherwise with you. What incessant thought and care do you take about everlasting things !”

In this manner *Inbred-Sin* went on chattering ; while the children, one and all, seemed to listen to his flattering words with great satisfaction. Humble Mind smiled and looked self-sufficient ; and Playful assumed an air of much complacency. When the Interpreter, however, appeared, *Inbred-Sin* drew behind, and the children began to recollect themselves a little. So the Interpreter took them into his garden.

Now the Interpreter's garden, which was enclosed with a high wall, was watered with fountains of living water and streams from the hills. A south wind generally blew through the garden, and made the spices thereof to flow. The flowers now appeared everywhere in the green turf ; the little birds were singing among the trees, and the voice of the turtle was heard all around. Sol. Song ii. 12.

The children wondered at the beauty of this garden, and inquired of the Interpreter, by what means he had rendered it so exceeding lovely ?

“This garden,” replied the Interpreter, “was once a wilderness ; but after being planted with care, and

watered with streams from the hills, the blessing of God came upon it. Man can cultivate the ground, and sow the seed, but God alone giveth the increase. For he maketh 'the wilderness and the solitary place to be glad; he causeth the desert to rejoice, and blossom as the rose.'" Isaiah xxxv. 1.

I saw then that one of the gardeners came to the Interpreter, bringing him a sprig of myrtle, to which rosebuds were fastened with thorns.*

When Playful saw it she was pleased; so the Interpreter bade the gardener to give it her. She had not however admired it long, before the buds began to fade, and their withering leaves to fall off. Then said the Interpreter, "Wherefore do these rosebuds fade so soon, my child?"

"I suppose," answered she, "because they have been parted from the branch to which they belonged, and fastened to another."

"True, my child," replied the Interpreter: "had those rosebuds remained on their parent stem, they would not thus have withered and fallen away, but

* The Hindostanee mode of making nosegays, by fixing the blossoms of one flower upon the stalk of another with thorns.

would have unfolded their fragrant blossoms, and flourished as the rose of Sharon. Can you discover the meaning of this emblem? How do you apply this to yourselves?"

"I think," said Humble Mind, "I can answer this question."

"Do so, my son," said the Interpreter.

Then spake Humble Mind, "Our Saviour is a rose-tree, and we, his children, are the rosebuds. While we remain with him we flourish; but parted from him, we fall away, wither, and die."

"Well spoken, my boy," said the Interpreter. "The Lord saith, 'I am the true vine. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.'" John xv. 1, 6.

I perceived then that the Interpreter showed the children a lily growing among thorns. (Sol. Song ii. 2.) And the children requested him to explain the meaning of that exhibition.

"The lily," replied the Interpreter, "represents a Christian in this present evil world; for as his Lord and master was not of this world, so neither is he; and if the world hated the Master, will it not also hate

the servant ?" John xv. 19, 20. After this the Interpreter conducted the children back to the house ; where, after prayers, they all sat down to breakfast.

Now about noon the Interpreter again led the children abroad. *Inbred-Sin* also went with them ; but being awed by the presence of the Interpreter, he cautiously kept himself for a while in the background. So as they walked through his fields and orchards, the Interpreter bade them look toward the east, where he showed them a milk-white lamb, lovely and fair, feeding on the side of a green hill. Around this lamb were many flocks of goats and sheep ; but they were all spotted and speckled, and not one of them so lovely as this white lamb.

Little Peace appeared to be quite ravished with the beauty of this spotless creature ; and she said, " O that he were mine !"

With that the old Interpreter smiled and said, " He shall be thine, my little one, and thou shalt be his ; and he shall take thee, 'and lead thee unto living fountains of water.'" Rev. vii. 17.

" When, sir ?" said Peace.

" When God pleaseth, my child," replied the Interpreter.

Humble Mind then said, "Wherefore, sir, do I see that lamb white as milk, while all the rest of the flock have some spot or blemish?"

The Interpreter answered, "That lamb, my son, is an emblem of Christ the lamb of God, without spot or blemish, who, by the sacrifice of himself once made, hath taken away the sin of the world. He, you observe, is without stain—but you see the rest of the flock to be spotted and speckled; this is to signify, that, although we are baptized and born again in Christ, yet we offend in many things; and if we say that we have no sin we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us." (*See 15th Article of the Church.*)

Now it came to pass that while Humble Mind and Peace were talking to the Interpreter about this fair lamb which was without spot or blemish, *Inbred-Sin* drew herself close up to Playful's side, and began whispering foolish conceits into her ear; at which, when she had listened awhile, she began to smile; till from smiling she broke out into a downright loud laugh.

Her brother and sister looked hard at her; while the Interpreter said, "Methinks, my little maid, that you are very much diverted. Will you discover to us the

cause of your mirth, that we too may laugh with you?"

Now Playful, being ashamed to tell the Interpreter what she laughed at, made no answer.

Then whispered *Inbred-Sin* in her ear, "Say that you did not laugh."

So she did as *Inbred-Sin* advised her, and said to the Interpreter, "Sir, I did not laugh."

Then being greatly grieved, the Interpreter replied, "Oh, my daughter! let not the evil of your heart lead you to the great sin of lying. When you have done amiss, why should you increase the evil, by adding to it a lie? Know you not what is said of lying in the Holy Book?—'Ye shall not lie one to another.' Lev. xix. 11. 'The mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.' Psalm lxiii. 11. 'All liars shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone.'" Rev. xxi. 8.

At this Playful was covered with confusion, and begged of God to forgive her: so *Inbred-Sin* was rebuked, and drew away from Playful for a season. But I saw him, shortly after, very busy at Humble Mind's ear, whispering therein flattering words, and telling him how much more wisely he had behaved than his sister,

conducting himself with all possible decency and modesty, while she was giggling and tittering, like a foolish child.—Whereupon Humble Mind began to be puffed up, as I perceived by the pertness of his manner and a certain air of conceit which were not usual with him.

The Interpreter then having pardoned Playful, and taken her by the hand again, led the children on till they came to a vine-tree, fair and flourishing, enclosed with a paling. From this tree certain persons who had the care thereof were gathering clusters of grapes, and distributing to such as came to ask for them. I observed also that some of those who ministered before the vine were agreeable persons, possessing all the charms of external beauty and gracefulness of manner; while others were ill-favored and unpolished. The Interpreter then called for grapes to be given the children: when behold, one of the ill-favored persons went up to the tree, and gathered a few clusters for the children. So Playful and Peace received them thankfully: but Humble Mind, being put upon it by *Inbred-Sin*, declined taking them, informing the Interpreter that he would rather receive his grapes from the hands of one of the more sightly persons.

When the Interpreter heard this, he was displeased, and was about to order Humble Mind's portion to be carried back, remarking that he was not in a fit state to receive anything ; but Humble Mind instantly confessing his sin, the Interpreter forgave him.

As they continued their walk, the Interpreter took occasion to explain unto them what they had just seen, and wherefore he was so angry with Humble Mind for refusing the grapes from that ill-favored person. "The vine which you saw," said the Interpreter, "is an emblem of our Saviour Jesus Christ (John xv.) ; and they who were gathering and distributing the grapes are his servants, who minister of the true vine unto the people. Now although in the church of Christ and among the true servants of the Lord, some are endowed with brilliant gifts and shining talents, while others are, as it were, without form or comeliness, possessing neither the charms of eloquence nor the graces of manner—but since all of them minister of the same vine in simplicity and truth, we ought to use their ministry thankfully, both in hearing the word of God, and in receiving the sacraments ; remembering that the ' Lord is no respecter of persons, but in every nation he that feareth him and worketh righteousness is accepted with

him.' Acts x. 34, 35. (*See 26th Article of the Church.*) Wherefore, my son, you greatly erred, when you listened to the whisperings of *Inbred-Sin*, who filled you with pride, and caused you to refuse the fruit of the Lord's vine, because you liked not the person employed to administer it. In this manner, very often," said the Interpreter, "do men refuse to go to church, because the minister pleases them not ; and children, from the same proud spirit, refuse to receive holy instruction, because their teacher, perchance, hits not their fancies."

When Humble Mind heard these words of the Interpreter, he was ashamed—so passing on they came into the street of a little village. Now behold, at the door of a certain cottage there sat a knot of old women very busily spinning ; and as they turned their wheels, they talked one with another. And behold their discourse was of the faults and failures of their neighbors ; so that not an individual was mentioned, to whom some fault was not imputed.

Then said the Interpreter to the children, after they had passed on a little way, "Do you think that those old women spake the truth, when they imputed to each of their neighbors some particular fault?"

"Yes," said Humble Mind, "because we all have faults, and are none of us without sin."

The Interpreter answered, "True, my son. Keep this therefore ever in your mind, that, since we are all born in sin ; yea, and even after our regeneration, fall very far short of the glory of God ; it becometh us, in a kind and brotherly manner, rather to point out to one another the way of amendment, than to condemn and ridicule each other in absence. 'Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest : for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself ; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.'" Rom. ii. 1.

I saw then that, going a little further, they came to a house, where, by the buzzing sound of many young ones conning their tasks, they perceived that a school was kept. So the children stood still to hearken.

"Here," said the Interpreter, "dwells a school-master, to whom I send all the children who occasionally sojourn with me. He is indeed a strict school-master ; but the rules of his school are so good, that if any one can keep them from his youth up, he is sure of salvation, and need go no further for it. But this venerable instructor hath this particularity, that if any

one go contrary to the least of his commandments, it is the same thing with him as if the guilty person had offended against them all. He counts such a one a transgressor; and though he lets him remain in his school for instruction, he holds out to him no hope of reward."

"Surely, sir," said Peace, "he must be a very hard master! I should be much afraid of him."

The Interpreter replied, "This schoolmaster's name is *Law*; and it is written, 'Whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.'" James ii. 10.

Then said Playful, "Who then can be saved?"

Interpreter. By the deeds of the law none can be saved. Rom. iii. 20.

"Sister," said Humble Mind, "have you forgotten how often we have been told, that we cannot possibly be saved by any good which we ourselves can do?"

Now I saw that *Inbred-Sin* was very busy whispering in Playful's ear; and behold he was filling her with vain-glorious conceits; so, after hearkening to his whisperings, she answered her brother accordingly. "Yes," said she, "the shepherd used often to tell us that we could do nothing well, and that there is no

good in any person. But I am sure I have seen some good children, as well as some good men and women. Some days you are good, and some days I am good : and I think, if Mr. Interpreter would let me try a little while, I could keep all the rules of this school, be they ever so strict."

Humble Mind was surprised, when he heard his sister boasting in this manner, and little Peace looked hard at her : but the Interpreter wondered not ; for he knew all the ways of *Inbred-Sin*, and how he influences mankind to commit all manner of follies, even while they "speak great swelling words of vanity." 2 Pet. ii. 18. So, without making any answer, he led the children into the school-room ; where sat the schoolmaster *Law* at his desk, with his scholars about him.

Now the schoolmaster's brow was stern ; yet withal he had a comely person, and his features were so well proportioned, that they who feared him most could not but look upon him with admiration. I saw then that the Interpreter requested him to show the rules of his school to Humble Mind and his sisters. When he pointed out two tables of stone, on which they were written ; four on one table, and six on the other—and

I perceived that all the books used in the school were but explanations of these rules.

Then Mr. Interpreter said unto the schoolmaster, "Declare unto us, sir, how many of all the children of Adam, who have received instruction from you, have been able to keep your rules."

To which the schoolmaster replied, "I have had millions, and tens of millions of mankind under my charge, Mr. Interpreter; but never had I more than one scholar who was perfectly obedient to me. He was one without a fellow; he was absolutely without fault—yea, without spot or stain."

"I know him well," said little Peace; "he was the Lamb without spot."

The Interpreter then looked at Playful, and, behold, she blushed; for she was ashamed to think of the boast that she had made. Whereupon she rebuked *Inbred-Sin* who had suggested it to her, insomuch that he drew behind, and kept himself quiet for awhile, perceiving that the children had no mind to hearken to him just then—for he was one who watched his opportunities.

After this the Interpreter spake thus: "I would have you come, my dear children, for a few hours ev-

ery day, while you remain with me, to study under this good master: for he will teach you to what extent you are sinners, and how far ye have fallen from all righteousness; which they are totally unacquainted with who, having never studied the righteous law of God, are filled with a conceit of their own innocence, even while living in all manner of sin. But this excellent master will make you to know the plague of your own hearts, to the end that you may the more speedily apply to him who alone can heal them."

The children then walked back to the Interpreter's house; and from that time they went, day by day, for a few hours to the school of *Law*. And behold, the schoolmaster caused the two little girls to work the laws of the school with their needle upon pieces of satin, while he ordered Humble Mind to copy them on vellum; which having finished, they received their master's directions to bind them upon their hearts.

CHAPTER X.

Now I saw, in my dream, that the time was come when the little pilgrims must leave the house of the Interpreter, and proceed on their journey: so the Interpreter bade the children to be ready at daybreak on the morrow, saying that he himself would set them on their way. Accordingly, having prepared all things the night before, and taking an affectionate leave of such of the family as had shown them kindness, they were ready to depart before dawn of day; and *Inbred-Sin*, I perceived, was ready also to bear them company, though, it may well be imagined, not on their invitation.

On coming out of the room where they had slept, behold, the Interpreter stood at the house-door, holding in his hands three little vessels of gold with their covers, having chains by which to hang them up, all curiously wrought, and very pretty. Of these golden

vessels the Interpreter gave one to each of the little ones, bidding them fasten them by the chains to their girdles. So the children received them gladly, and would know of him their proper use.

"We will speak of this," said the Interpreter, "as we walk by the way."

Now the hour was so early that the morning light had hardly dawned in the east: but the little ones walked on cheerfully, having the Interpreter for their guide. And as they walked, their guide discoursed with them thus.

Interpreter. My children, you have a long journey before you, and many difficulties to overcome, ere you reach the Celestial City; hindrances from the enemy of souls, to wit the devil; hindrances from mankind; and more than all, daily, hourly hindrances from the sin that dwelleth in you, which ruleth in your members, and which warreth against your souls. Have you considered whether you have strength sufficient for this journey? The shepherd Sincerity will not be with you, to feed you with milk as heretofore; neither shall I be near you, to administer to your wants. The time has come when you are no longer to enjoy the stated assistance of your fellow Christians as heretofore. You

must now walk on your way with very little support from man, and encounter many dangers without human help. Tell me, therefore, my little tender ones, how do you expect to be sustained on this journey ?

I saw then that the children were surprised and grieved at the words of the Interpreter ; looking this way and that way, and not knowing what to answer.

At length *Inbred-Sin* whispered in Humble Mind's ear what he should answer ; when Humble Mind spake to this effect : " We have been abundantly provided for, in your house, sir, of late ; and I think we may go upon the strength of that meat a long time. We have also some dried fruits with a few biscuits in our bags, which we received out of your store-room : and these we can eat when we feel ourselves hungry."

Then I saw that the Interpreter sighed, and said, " My poor child, you say, ' I am rich and increased with goods, and have need of nothing ; and know not that you are wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.' " Rev. iii. 17.

At this, beginning to be frightened, the children all cried out, " What then must we do ? Where shall we find bread to keep up our strength ? Surely we shall die by the way, and shall never reach Mount Zion !"

The Interpreter then replied, "In the Holy Book it is written, 'They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.' Isaiah xl. 31. And again, 'When I am weak, then am I strong.'" 2 Cor. xii. 10.

"Sir," said Humble Mind, "I remember these words, but I understand them not."

"By these words we learn," said the Interpreter, "that strength and power to do well and to walk uprightly in our heavenly course must be daily sought from God in sincere and earnest prayer. And God will assuredly hear our prayer, and give us the strength of the eagle, which alone, of all the birds of the air, can soar on high in the face of the sun. But before we can properly seek strength from God, we must know our own weakness, and cease altogether to trust in ourselves." Then I saw that the Interpreter knelt down, and with him the little pilgrims: and behold, he prayed: and the words of his prayer were, "Lord, give us day by day our daily bread."

On rising from prayer, he bade the children look upon the ground. And behold, upon the face of the ground there lay a small white thing, small

as the hoarfrost, and the taste thereof was very sweet.

"This is manna!" exclaimed Humble Mind. Upon which the children were much delighted; and the Interpreter bade them hasten to fill their little golden vessels with the manna which God had given them, that they might eat thereof and refresh themselves on their journey. The children therefore made haste: and it was well they did so; for when the sun arose, all the manna which was left upon the ground shortly melted away.

Then cried Humble Mind, "I see that we shall be satisfied with bread, and shall want no good thing." And the children rejoiced.

"Remember then," said the Interpreter, "that Christ is 'the living bread which came down from heaven.' John vi. 51. If ye feed on him, if ye seek him day by day in prayer, ye shall receive strength, and shall 'be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might' (Eph. vi. 10); 'yea, out of weakness you shall be made strong' (Heb. xi. 34); 'and none shall be weary nor stumble among you.'" Isaiah v. 27.

Now by this time, the sun being pretty high, the Interpreter was minded to return to his house. So he

kissed the little ones ; and bidding them hold fast the book which Evangelist had given them, he exhorted them carefully to seek, day by day, the bread of life from heaven. After which he put into their hands a letter to be delivered to the damsels at the palace Beautiful, which is the dwelling of the Christian Virtues : and thus, bidding them God-speed, he went back to his house ; while the little ones proceeded along the Way of Salvation.

In a short time I looked again after the children : and behold, they preserved an even course all that day, keeping *Inbred-Sin* under subjection, and refreshing themselves with the manna out of their golden cups. At night, coming to a place where there was much grass and many palm-trees, there they lay down to sleep—and *Inbred-Sin* was with them. And while they slept he was up and about, according to his custom, now perching by the side of one, and then of another, and busily whispering in their ears.

What would come of all this whispering I could not imagine ; though I shrewdly suspected that it could tend to no good. So, before day-dawn, Humble Mind awaking called aloud to his sisters to arise and fill their pots with manna ; but *Inbred-Sin* had so overcome

them with the spirit of sinful sloth, that when Humble Mind called them they would not arise. Instead of this, they persuaded their brother to sleep a little longer, saying that they had manna enough left in their golden vessels for that day's use; upon which they all turned round and slept again. On awaking the second time, it was broad day, and they found themselves very hungry. Whereupon they looked into their pots for the manna which had been left the night before; but behold, it stank, and had bred worms; insomuch that they were forced to throw it away and to wash the vessels. They therefore began their day's journey fasting, and went sauntering along, as persons do when they are weak with hunger.

Now I saw that they had not proceeded far before they came to a place where a miry lane came up unto the King's highway, where there was a ladder set for climbing the separating wall. Then said *Inbred-Sin*, "Let us ascend that ladder, and look over the wall."

"For what purpose?" said Humble Mind.

"Just to see what is on the other side," answered *Inbred-Sin*. "We will only just look about, and then go on our journey."

"There cannot be much harm in just looking, to be sure," said Humble Mind.

So up the ladder they all climbed, and stood looking over the wall down the miry lane, which was shaded on each side with bushes of bramble and wild thorn. And behold, in a kind of bottom, at the end of the lane (which was very short), they saw one groping and grubbing in the ground for earth nuts.

When this man observed the children peeping over the wall, he invited them to come down to him, saying, "Here are some excellent earth nuts; and, if you are hungry, you may here eat and be satisfied."

"Let us go," said *Inbred-Sin*; "it is but little out of our way."

The children therefore went over the wall, and running down the lane, they began eagerly to grub up the ground for earth nuts, while *Inbred-Sin*, gayly crowing and clapping his sides, maliciously splashed the mud and mire of the lane over all their white garments.

Now, while they were in this bemired and evil condition, groping up to their elbows in the dirt with this stranger, whose name was *Filthy-Curiosity*, behold, one came behind them, and laid sorely on their backs

with a scourge. Upon which they jumped up, and behold, it was the schoolmaster *Law*; at sight of whom *Filthy-Curiosity* fled, and *Inbred-Sin* hid himself behind the children. So the little ones stood trembling and quaking before their old master, filled with shame and confusion at their unseemly condition.

Then spake the schoolmaster, "What do you here? and why have you thus defiled your garments through the persuasions of this *Filthy-Curiosity*? Know you not these words?—'Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God! therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.'" 1 John iii. 1-3.

To all this the children had not one word to offer, by way of excuse; whereupon their schoolmaster reproved them again, and laid their sin in order before them; ay, and more than this, he corrected them severely too, insomuch that the blood ran down their backs amid many cries of sorrow and remorse. After

which he led them back into the right way: and behold, they were sore distressed; for he pressed hard upon them.

So they ran forward till they came to a rising ground; and behold, just in the midst of the way before them stood a cross—the very cross of our Lord—to which his holy hands and feet were nailed; and upon which he poured out his soul an offering for sin. This is the cross to which all sinners must come for pardon, who hope to enter the kingdom of heaven. Now the glory of God shone upon this cross, and a divine light surrounded it.

At the sight of this cross the hearts of the children were gladdened; because they understood that here they should find refuge from him that smote them. But *Inbred-Sin* disturbed their joy: for while the school-master *Law* drove them forward, he stepped in between them and the cross, and by casting large stones in their way, made them stumble as they ran. So that, through the terrors of the law on the one hand, and the resistance of *Inbred-Sin* on the other, they were reduced to a miserable plight; which at length constrained Humble Mind to cry out to *Inbred-Sin*, “Wherefore, O thou tormentor, dost thou harass us thus?”

To whom *Inbred Sin* replied, "What! will you dare to appear before the cross of the Blessed and Holy One all unclean and filthy as you are? In such a case you will assuredly be cast forth into everlasting misery!"

Then were the children so much alarmed, that they began to beseech their old master to have patience with them. "O, sir!" said they, "allow us at least time to wash ourselves, and make ourselves clean, before we draw nigh unto the presence of our Lord."

But he answered them thus, "This suggestion is of the devil: 'For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God.' Jer. ii. 22. 'Go to your Father and say unto him, Father, we have sinned against heaven, and before thee, and are no more worthy to be called thy children.'" Luke xv. 18, 19.

Thus the "law was their schoolmaster to bring them unto Christ." Gal. iii. 24. So they came unto the foot of the cross, and there prostrating themselves in the dust "they sought the Lord, and he heard them, and delivered them from all their fears. They looked unto him, and were lightened; and their faces were not ashamed." Psalm xxxiv. 4, 5. For the Lord was gra-

ciously pleased to show them mercy, as they lay crying all night at the foot of the cross, and embracing it with their little arms: after which, towards morning, they fell into a sweet sleep. Moreover, while they slept, the Lord caused a precious balsam to distil from the holy cross; which secretly falling upon them, suddenly healed all the bruises they had received, and cleansed their polluted garments from every stain.

The children then awoke from their sleep rejoicing; and rising up, they praised God together: when perceiving that the manna lay thickly scattered upon the ground thereabout, they gathered thereof and filled their golden vessels, eating at the same time till they were satisfied. This done they proceeded on their course with joyful hearts; and never did I see *Inbred-Sin* more cast down or inert than he was all that day. This however did not hold long; for while the children slept at night, he showed himself as brisk as ever: and on the morning appearing, when they should have been gathering manna for the day, he put them upon plucking certain curiously colored flowers which grew thereabout—by which means they wasted their time till the rising sun had melted all the manna away.

So the children passed on, yet not so cheerfully as the day before, but with heavy steps, loitering, and lingering, and talking idly as they went. And behold *Inbred-Sin* was very busy among them, diverting their attention from time to time, with one trifle or another, till the day was far spent. Now towards evening, they perceived before them an exceedingly high hill which was called the hill Difficulty. The road to the Celestial City passes directly over this hill; and at the top of it stands the palace called Beautiful, where dwell those three fair sisters, Prudence, Piety, and Charity, together with other wise and holy damsels, of whom mention is made in the histories of all such pilgrims as have travelled this way.

Now I saw that, having gazed for a while at the lofty hill before them, the children began to murmur and complain; and especially after *Inbred-Sin* had described the labor and pain it would cost them to ascend it. They stood still therefore for a time, considering what they should do. At length *Inbred-Sin* espying a pleasant grassy lane, which put itself into the highway just at the foot of the mountain, and which seemed to wind round it, he persuaded them to take that road. So being overcome by the entreaties of

Inbred-Sin they made towards the lane, and came to it just about dusk.

This green lane was soft to the feet, and it was bordered on each side with sweet-scented shrubs and flowers. It was called *Idle-Lane*, and led to the house and gardens of a certain woman named *Indulgence*; one who has the training of many children, and who has enticed many young pilgrims from the Way of Salvation. This *Indulgence* is one of the daughters of the Evil One, and through her means many have been conducted down to hell; for she pampereth the flesh, and taketh part with the sin that dwelleth in us.

I looked therefore, and behold, the children went sauntering down the lane, the very air of which has a tendency to produce drowsiness and inactivity. And behold, the lane turned and turned, till, before it was totally dark, the little pilgrims found that they had quite turned their backs upon the hill: for the rays of the sun continued to illuminate the top of the hill some time after the lower lands were covered with darkness. Then I saw that when the children perceived that they were getting farther and farther from the mountain, they began to be frightened; whereupon Humble Mind cried out, "We have turned our backs upon the

Way of Salvation and have got into unknown paths ; we have done amiss in wandering hither, and it would be our wisest course to return without delay."

Then spake *Inbred-Sin*, "How can you return to-night ? is it not dark ? and are you not weary ?—it will now certainly be best to go on to the house which is right before us ; where having lodged for the night, we may in the morning return to the King's highway."

The children therefore followed *Inbred-Sin*, who undertook to lead the way. Then I began to think—Is it not strange, that these children should let this *Inbred-Sin* lead them aside again, after having so often and so sorely smarted for following his counsels ?—although they are so thoroughly acquainted with his vileness ?—although they have lately spoken so prudently and wisely concerning him ?—although they frequently lament his power over them, and that with so much anguish, as sometimes almost to wish for death to rid them of his tyranny ?—and lastly, although they know whence assistance may be had to resist him ? But then I thought again—Why do I wonder that this deceiver should have power so often to prevail against these little children, when I recollect the

actual transgressions into which the most eminent saints of old time have been drawn by him ? Truly this indwelling sin is so wonderfully powerful and armed with so subtle a poison, that it will bring leanness on the unguarded souls of men even amid all the precious means of growth and fruitfulness.

Now I saw, in my dream, that the children were come to the gate of a garden in which stood the house of *Indulgence* ; and the gate being opened, they entered without hesitation. And as they passed through the garden, although it was nearly dark, they could perceive that it abounded with flowers and fruits. But the fruit of that garden was not of a salutary sort ; moreover it grew in the midst of many weeds and wild shrubs ; for there was no care taken either to prune the shrubs or to clean the ground.

The pilgrims then passed on to the house, which was very spacious, but, like the garden, in bad repair ; and knocking at the door, it was speedily opened by a damsel called *Thoughtless*, who welcomed the little pilgrims to the house of her mistress, the lady *Indulgence*. So she made them come in, and led them through an ample hall, where lay scattered upon the floor all manner of toys, such as tops, marbles, whips,

coaches, wax babies, and every kind of plaything that could well be imagined. From the hall they passed into a large parlor, supplied with every description of convenient furniture, where sat Mrs. *Indulgence* herself. Now there was something in her appearance which pleased the children much at the first glance ; nevertheless she was much bloated, and her dress, though costly, was yet negligent and slovenly. This lady received the children with many blandishments, and would know of them, whence they came ?

To this inquiry Humble Mind made answer ; and when he had done speaking, Mrs. *Indulgence* thus replied. First, she blamed those who had put it into their heads to go on pilgrimage, observing that children were little harmless creatures, in whom there was no natural depravity. After which she had something to say against the shepherd Sincerity, and still more against the Interpreter ; while as to the schoolmaster *Law*, she scrupled not to call him a cruel tyrant. Moreover, she added, that as no child could climb up the hill Difficulty, they could not do better than abide in her house till they should reach a maturer age, " when," said she, " you may, if you please, continue your pilgrimage."

Now, when Humble Mind knew not what answer to make, *Inbred-Sin* suggested that he should not only thank Mrs. *Indulgence* for her kind offer, but also express his willingness to accept it. Which he accordingly did ; when Playful and Peace agreeing thereto, it was immediately determined that they should remain for a season at Mrs. *Indulgence's* house.

Then I saw, in my dream, that Mrs. *Indulgence* rang a bell ; upon which her old housekeeper, named *Fondness*, came into the room, and received her orders to prepare supper and beds for the little strangers. These orders were very punctually obeyed, nor was it long before the cloth was laid, and the supper served up ; whereat the little guests seemed to be mightily pleased, the table being covered with all manner of delicacies, and more especially with such sweet things as children love.

So they all sat down to supper, with *Inbred-Sin* among them ; and never did I observe *Inbred-Sin* more troublesome than he was at Mrs. *Indulgence's* table. First, he put the children upon eating of every dish at the table, till their stomachs were quite full and uneasy : after which he engaged Playful in scolding Peace, and Humble Mind in rebuking Playful. Then

when wine was set upon the table, *Inbred-Sin* would have them to partake of that also; which brought upon them so great a heaviness, that, on retiring to their chamber, they went to sleep without prayer. But while they were asleep, *Inbred-Sin* was uncommonly wakeful and active; for he was whispering in their ears all the night. Moreover, he admitted the Evil One among them, as he had done before at the shepherd Sincerity's, who went to work as aforetime with his enchantments, beguiling the imaginations of the children with vain and unholy visions. And in these visions he was especially careful to represent those servants and ministers of Christ, under whose charge the little pilgrims had formerly been placed, as hard and cruel masters, tyrannizing over young children, and denying them every pleasure befitting their age.

Soon after rising in the morning, the children came again into the presence of *Indulgence*, who, when she had feasted them with all manner of delicacies, gave them leave to amuse themselves as they pleased till dinner-time. So they strolled forth into the garden, and *Inbred-Sin* went with them.

Now I saw, in my dream, that, when they had tired

themselves with running about from place to place, they sat down, and fell into discourse upon their present situation. And first, Humble Mind said, "I should like very well to remain here all my days ; but then, I am afraid."

"And wherefore are you afraid, brother?" said Playful.

"Because," answered Humble Mind, "we have forsaken the Lord and his ways, to satisfy our sinful lusts, through the instigation of our own evil hearts."

I perceived then that, after Humble Mind had thus spoken, *Inbred-Sin* began to rage and storm among them in a wonderful manner. For he knew that he had the children now at a double advantage ; first, because they had forsaken the King's way, and were in the enemy's grounds ; and secondly, because they had given way to him for some time past, indulging him in all his demands, so that he had acquired an unusual ascendancy over them. He therefore ventured to speak his whole mind. "It is my pleasure," said he, "that you stay in this place ; and here I shall expect you to grant all my demands, and satisfy all my desires."

"Nay but," said Humble Mind, tremblingly, "we shall surely lose our souls if we remain here."

"I care not for your souls," replied *Inbred-Sin*, "neither do I fear God; but I will, at all hazards, please myself."

Humble Mind then attempted to reason with him; but *Inbred-Sin* refused to hear him: neither would he listen to anything which Playful or Peace could say, but put them all to silence with his imperious ragings. Insomuch that they ceased to oppose him; upon which he became perfectly good-humored, and proceeded to jest with the young people. But his jestings were always of such a description as are never convenient; nevertheless, he succeeded in making the children laugh heartily, which I was greatly grieved to see.

Thus the little pilgrims remained awhile in the house of *Indulgence*, under the dominion of *Inbred-Sin*. And behold, they were entangled in the snares of the enemy, neither had they any power to deliver themselves. Their bodies were pampered with luxurious living, and their days passed away in idleness. Moreover, they were surrounded with all manner of playthings and toys; yet were they very unhappy, by reason of the sin which dwelt in them. For *Inbred-Sin* meddled more and more with them every day: insomuch that

pride, and selfishness, and malice, and envy, successively exercised a complete dominion over them.

Then they remembered the days that were past, and wished it were with them as formerly ; nevertheless, *Inbred-Sin* suffered them not to call upon the Lord. Whereupon I began to fear that these little ones would be utterly lost ; not remembering the faithfulness of Him who had called them by his grace. 1 Thess. v. 24.

CHAPTER XI.

Now it was a custom, and had been so, as I found, from time immemorial, for such of the Lord's servants as were stationed along the way for the reception and assistance of pilgrims, to hold communication with each other, by letter, concerning the affairs of pilgrims : by which means all the pilgrims on the road were well known in all those places, and a vigilant watch was maintained, lest any of them should fall into the hands of the enemy.

In consequence of this established rule, the damsels at the palace Beautiful having about this time received a letter from the Interpreter, giving them notice that certain little pilgrims were upon the road, they sent forth a faithful servant, called *Discipline*, to meet them, and bring them up the hill Difficulty. *Discipline* therefore set forth, and sought the children up and down. At length, receiving information that they were in Mrs.

Indulgence's house, he went immediately thither, and demanded of her, how she dared to detain those chosen little ones under her unholy roof.

At this *Indulgence* trembled, well knowing that Discipline came not without authority; so she delivered up the children into his hands.

Then *Discipline* spake sternly to them, and asked them what they did there. Moreover he took his rod and corrected them; after which he drove them before him into the right way. Neither did he spare them till he had urged them almost to the top of the hill Difficulty; and it was wonderful to observe how he caused the children to exert themselves. At first, indeed, they cried and complained piteously; but as they ascended higher and higher, they moved on with so much briskness, that although *Discipline* followed them up close behind, yet he forbore to use his scourge as he had done; till at last I perceived that, instead of employing the rod, he encouraged them to proceed by the kindest words he could use.

The sun was about to set when they came within view of the palace Beautiful; nevertheless, the loveliness of the place was plainly to be discerned, while the freshness and sweetness of the mountain air pro-

duced a very reviving effect upon the weary little travellers.

Now I saw that there were lions chained on each side of the way which led to the palace. But these creatures took no notice of the pilgrims as they passed, though the children trembled at the sight of them, and looked very pale.

So *Discipline* led them up to the gate of the palace, where I saw that the children turned to offer him their united thanks for having brought them to that place, and for all the assistance with which he had favored them. Nay, I perceived that they kissed the hand which held the rod of correction, yea, and the very rod itself. And herein were the words of the wise man verified : " Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child ; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him." Prov. xxii. 15.

Upon this *Discipline* smiled, and said, " I am the servant of the Most High, and have been employed by him to bring many pilgrims to this place. But without the aid of his Holy Spirit I can accomplish nothing : give, therefore, the glory to God. For such is the condition of man, since the fall of Adam, that he has no power of himself to come to this abode of the



" Now I saw that there were lions bound on either side of the way which led to the Palace." p. 160.



Virtues, nay, nor even so much as to desire to do so, without God's help." (*See 10th Article of the Church.*)

So after ringing the bell, behold, the gate was presently opened by Mr. *Watchful*, the porter. Now the old porter smiled on observing the youthful pilgrims before the gate: and laying his hands upon their heads, he thus spake:—"What! more fruit of your labors, Mr. *Discipline*? You are by far the most successful of all our agents: for by your means I have the pleasure of opening the gates of this palace to many fair little travellers, who would never, I am sure, have reached this place without your help."

"I had not brought you these, Mr. *Watchful*," returned *Discipline*, "without God's help. You know that I am but an instrument in his hands, and a very mean one, too; therefore, to God be all the glory."

"Very true," answered Mr. *Watchful*; "Paul planteth, Apollos watereth, but God gives the increase."
1 Cor. iii. 6.

By this time one of the damsels of the house having heard the porter's bell, had come to the door. The damsel's name was Humility; and she was one of the many lovely virgins who dwell there together in sweet harmony and love. Of these, Prudence, Piety, and

Charity are considered as the chief; but there are several younger branches of the family who are not less lovely than their elder sisters. Humble Mind then delivered to the damsel Humility the note which he had received from the Interpreter, and which she immediately carried to those within. Whereupon the little pilgrims were called in, while Mr. *Discipline* went about other work.

Then such of the damsels as had received orders to introduce the little pilgrims, took them by the hand and led them first into the hall, which was a noble apartment, where were ranged upon pedestals near the walls many marble statues exceedingly beautiful and in fine proportions, representing the most holy and beloved of God among the children of men—Even such as “through faith had subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness had been made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens. Women who had received their dead raised to life again; and others who had been tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.” Here were also the

statues of such as "had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment : they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword ; they wandered about in sheep-skins and goat-skins ; being destitute, afflicted, tormented (of whom the world was not worthy) ; they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth" (Heb. xi. 33-38) ; all of them silently suffering for the love which they bore to the Lord of pilgrims. Here also were the memorials of many pious and holy young people, upon whom God had bestowed grace to serve him in spirit and in truth.

" And there were those who pass'd life's blooming year
Beside the mournful couch of parents dear ;
Renouncing all the joys of early days,
To serve their God, and mind his strictest ways."

Here also were representations in marble of parents who, through the love they bore to their Redeemer, had yielded up their dying infants to Him that made them, rejoicing in the full assurance that their little sweet ones were about to be delivered from the vain and evil world ; and submissively crying out, "Thy

righteous will, most righteous Lord, be done !” “ All these, having obtained a good report, through faith, received not the promise : God having provided better things for them” (Heb. xi. 39, 40) ;—even “ an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for them.” 1 Pet. i. 4.

Through this hall the damsels led the little ones into a fair parlor, where sat Prudence, Piety, and Charity, with other virgins of the family. Each of these fair maidens were busied about some appropriate good work ; as they wrought with their hands they beguiled the time in speaking to each other “ in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs.” Eph. v. 19. But upon the little pilgrims being brought in, immediately ceasing from their work and suspending their song, they gathered affectionately around them. Charity kissed them, and Piety gave them her blessing, while Prudence brushed the dust from their white garments. And one welcomed them, and another welcomed them, saying, “ Blessed are you, ye chosen ones of the Lord.”

So they were made to sit down, and a dish of wholesome food was speedily set before them ; of which they were disposed to eat very heartily, since their exercise

under Mr. *Discipline's* management had wonderfully sharpened their appetite. Then having prayed with the family, they were put to bed in a chamber called Peace ; where they presently fell into a deep sleep.

Now it is not to be supposed, because the little pilgrims were safely lodged in the palace Beautiful, that they were also set free from the importunities of *Inbred-Sin*. No ; for as that wicked one came with us into the world, so he will go out of the world with us. I had turned my eye upon him from time to time ever since the children were driven from the house of *Indulgence*. When Mr. *Discipline* set them running, I saw that *Inbred-Sin* kept close in with them ; not indeed by running with them, but, as I have often observed before, by hanging upon them, and that so heavily, that the children were forced to drag him with great difficulty up the hill. And though he got many strokes from Mr. *Discipline's* rod, yet he never loosed his hold ; but the more *Discipline* applied the scourge, the more he clung and held fast ; giving the poor children many a sore pinch and many a painful twitch. On coming towards the top of the hill, where the way became easier, I saw that he ceased pulling and twitching, and went on quietly behind the children ; keeping however

quite close to them. He accompanied them also into the palace, withdrawing himself, however, as much as possible from the notice of the damsels of the palace ; and when the children went to bed he went with them. Nevertheless he kept himself very quiet all night ; and in the morning, just about the time that he expected the children to arise, he laid himself all along on the floor like one dead or fainting. And there he was when Humble Mind and his sisters, being awakened by the sweet singing of the birds before their window, got up and began to dress themselves.

Now the children, being busily engaged in conversation, never heeded *Inbred-Sin* till he began to make a low kind of moaning. Whereupon Playful perceiving him, said, "Why, here lies *Inbred-Sin* like one half dead. Well, well, I hope that Mr. *Discipline* has at last mastered him with his scourge ; for he got many a hearty stripe yesterday."

Then Humble Mind turned to look at him ; and little Peace actually began to touch him, in order to certify herself whether he was really dead or not.

"No, no," said Humble Mind, "he is not dead ; for I believe that he will never die till we die, and that we shall never get quit of him till we sink into the grave."

"But," said Playful, "he cannot move: I think that both his legs and his arms are broken. Though he may not be absolutely dead, yet it appears to me that the severe blows he received have totally disabled him."

"Well, well, I wish it may be so," answered Humble Mind; "and then at least he will not torment us so much as he has done. For if he should grow weaker, and we become stronger, we shall soon be more than a match for him. I only wish that, if it were possible, he might die outright; and then how happy should we be!"

"Oh," said Peace, "in the condition he now is we need not fear him much; for I do not think he could even stand on his legs at present if he were to put forth all his strength."

By these means *Inbred-Sin* made the children believe that he was incapable of doing them any further injury, and that there was no manner of cause in future to fear him. So he filled them with vain confidence. Moreover, all the time that they remained at the palace Beautiful, he affected to be quite low and weak, like one in dying circumstances. And thus, notwithstanding all their experience of his subtlety in time

past, and all that they had been taught concerning him by the Interpreter and others, the children were again deceived by this new device.

Now as soon as the young ones were dressed, their attendance was required at family prayers ; after which all the maidens of the palace, together with the little pilgrims, sat down to breakfast in the parlor.

Breakfast being finished, every one went immediately to her proper work : for no one is idle in the palace of the Virtues, but all its inhabitants are employed in doing those things which are appointed by their King. So I saw that Prudence, Piety, and Charity, having called the three little ones, began thus to discourse with them. Prudence first spake. " My dear children," said she, " if you are so inclined, the Ruler of all things will, no doubt, grant you permission to remain for a season in this place ; where you may, with God's blessing, attain unto the knowledge of all virtue. But while you remain here you must contentedly submit to the rules of the place, which, although they may appear strict, are by no means unpleasant ; since they were laid down by him who thus characterizes the service he requires, ' My yoke is easy, and my burden is light.' " Matt. xi. 30.

To this Humble Mind answered, that he and his sisters would gladly remain with them as long as the King should grant them permission ; and that, in the meanwhile, they hoped very carefully to observe the rules of the house.

Upon which Piety remarked, " Of yourselves, my dear children, you cannot rightly observe the rules of this place ; but ask of God, and he will assist you."

" I am glad," returned Humble Mind, " to hear that there are strict rules to be observed in this house ; for while I was in the house of *Indulgence*, where no one exercised authority over me, I fell under the dominion of the sin that dwelleth in me—and of all masters, methinks, this *Inbred-Sin* is the hardest."

" Very true, my son," said Prudence ; " whosoever is the slave of sin lives under the cruelest bondage : and it is in order to free children from the power of their evil passions that the Lord, among other means, hath appointed the rod of correction. Were children born without sin, no chastisement would be necessary."

I heard then that Humble Mind, being questioned by the damsels, related all that had befallen him and his sisters, from the removal of their parents to that very day.

After which Piety thus addressed the little pilgrims :
“I find, my children, that you have had your trials. But God has dealt very mercifully with you, in having brought you thus far on your journey ; although, by your own account, from the time that you left your father's house you have not ceased to provoke him, through the suggestions of the sin that dwelleth in you. Nevertheless, while ‘ the Lord is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy’ (Psalm ciii. 8), I would have you to remember that on no occasion have you ever turned to Him of your own free will and choice, but have been perverse and stiff-necked, being led continually by your own evil hearts to turn your back both upon him and his ways. Forasmuch, therefore, as you are come thus far on your pilgrimage, all the work and the glory of it belong to the Lord alone, while nothing is to be attributed to your own exertions. For had he not compelled you to follow Him you would now be wallowing with the swine in the mire of the town in which you were born. ‘ Where is boasting then ? It is excluded.’ Rom. iii. 27. Give therefore, my children, all the glory to God ; ‘ for who made you to differ from other children ? and what have you which you did not receive ? ’ ” 1 Cor. iv. 7.

I observed then that the damsels conversed with Humble Mind concerning the several places of education in which he had sojourned. Whereupon Humble Mind would know of them which they thought most objectionable, the school of Mr. *Worldly-Prudence*, or the place wherein all manner of elegant accomplishments were chiefly taught ?

“It is hard, my son,” replied Prudence, “to tell which is the *worst*, or which is the *best*, of things that are manifestly evil. There is but one way to everlasting happiness ; and ‘Jesus saith, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.’ John xiv. 6. We are therefore to hate every false way, however they may differ one from another, and choose the way of truth alone. Psalm cxix. Now ‘the wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way’ (Prov. xiv. 8) ; and we have a promise that to the meek this way shall be pointed out—‘The meek will he guide in judgment, and the meek will he teach his way.’ Psalm xxv. 9. But they who seek their own glory, and the setting forth of their own selves, run into all manner of follies, and consume their days in vanity.”

: Then spake Charity : “Alas ! alas ! it even causes

my heart to bleed, when I think of the many fatal mistakes into which mankind are prone to fall on this subject—and all from the want of knowing the exceeding sinfulness of their own hearts.”

“Now it comes into my mind,” said Prudence, “that I have something to exhibit which will both please and profit these little ones; I mean the mirror or magic-glass, which was given me by Mr. *Spiritual-Man*.” Then she ran up to her closet where she kept it, and brought it down; and behold it was a magic-lantern, such as children often play with. So when the damsels had shut all the windows, and lighted a candle (Prov. xx. 27), they set forth the lantern in order; and behold, the things that were painted on the glasses of the lantern were represented on the smooth white wall in bright colors—at which the children were much pleased. And behold there was shown on the wall a wide plain full of large towns, all scattered over with heaps of mire and rubbish. *Above* this plain was a glorious heaven, and *beneath* it was a yawning grave going down to the very pit of hell. Moreover, in the midst of the plain stood a very unsightly old man clothed in filthy garments; and Satan stood at his right-hand. Zech. iii. 1, 3. “From the sole of his

foot even unto the crown of his head there was no soundness in him ; but wounds, and bruises, and putrefying sores." Isaiah i. 6. This man could neither stand upright (Micah vii. 2), nor look towards the heavens to behold the glories therein displayed—for " the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit" (1 Cor. ii. 14); but after looking downward for a time on the things which lay at his feet, he began anon to rake and scratch all the muck and the rubbish together; and while he was thus employed, he appeared not only to become vicious, but to be filled with an indescribable fury. At this, there came forward the appearance of one, whom the children knew to be the schoolmaster *Law*, and he laid upon the man many stripes, until he was glad to leave scraping the muck and rubbish together, and to sit down quietly upon the heap which he had already collected.

All this while *Inbred-Sin* was at the ear of Playful, though she knew it not. So, when she saw all these things, she began to smile; till, unable any longer to refrain, she burst into a loud laugh.

Then said Piety, "Wherefore do you laugh, my child?"

Playful. I could not refrain when I saw that ugly

old man covered all over with rags and dirt, and so very ill-conditioned at the same time. I think such a vile old man is not worthy to live. If I had been Mr. *Law*, I would have put an end to him at once.

Then answered Piety, "In this case we may apply the memorable words of the prophet, 'Thou art the man!'" 2 Sam. xii. 7.

At which Playful blushed: whereupon Piety added these words—"What would have become of you, my child, if the Lord had said concerning you, 'She is not worthy to live?' And yet wherein do you differ from yonder old man?"

Then came the tears into Playful's eyes; for she was self-convicted: and Charity was pleased to observe her tears.

So they looked again at the old man, who had seated himself upon his heap of muck; and Satan began to make a great bustle about him. For Satan himself being the father of that old man, he called in his servants to support and adorn him. And first came one called *Art*, who painted the old man over with red and white paint, so as entirely to conceal all his wounds and his sores; moreover she taught him to smile. Then came one called *Fashion*, who put certain gaudy

garments upon the old man's rags ; which caused him to look somewhat more seemly. And after this came the damsel *Light-Mind* with her train, to wit, the teachers of elegant accomplishments, all of whom very busily engaged themselves about the old man : and it was wonderful to behold how vast a change they wrought in him. Insomuch that Playful began to like him better ; and Peace observed that he was not half so frightful as before. " But," said Humble Mind, " perceive you not, my sisters, that his rags remain still beneath his fine clothes, that his wounds are not healed, nor is his filthiness washed away ?"

Now, when all this was done, certain persons, wise in their own conceits, came to the old man with many learned professors, putting certain books into his hand. He received the books, and after reading therein, he rose up inflated with vanity ; and his manner was as if he were mocking at the Most High. Then was he led up to the top of the heap of rubbish which he had collected, and which they that were about him had raised to an exceedingly great height—and there they put a crown upon his head, and bowed before him. And behold, even while they bowed, one came behind and struck him a deadly blow ; upon which he lost both

his crown and his rich garments, and suddenly falling down, he rapidly tumbled from precipice to precipice, till he sunk unto an unseen pit and totally disappeared. At which Satan, who had stood by all the while, made outrageous merriment, and laughed the wretched sufferer to scorn.

The children then desired to see something more ; but Prudence said, "It is enough." So the windows being opened, and the lantern put away, Piety proceeded, as the manner of the house is on all such occasions, to put certain questions to the children concerning what they had seen.

Piety. Whom do you suppose this old man to be, whose representation has just been exhibited to you ?

Playful. I did not understand at first ; but now I know that this old man is the emblem of what we all are by nature, and his wounds and sores signify the evil and uncleanness of our hearts.

Piety. Well spoken, my child ; and this old man is thus described by St. Paul—"Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness ; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity ; whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, despightful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, dis-

obedient to parents, without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful." Rom. i. 29-31.

Then spake Prudence, "You saw all that Art, and Learning, and Fashion, and Elegant Accomplishments could do for this old man. But did it seem to be within their power to rectify his vile nature? or could they save him from destruction?"

Playful. To be sure, they made him look a little better; but as to anything else, they left him much as they found him.

Then said Humble Mind, "When I saw them all so busy in painting the old man, and setting him forth in gaudy apparel, I thought of what our Lord said to the scribes and Pharisees—'Ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones and of all uncleanness.'" Matt. xxiii. 27.

Prudence. Well spoken, my son: and herein we may perceive the folly of such as are continually striving to set forth and adorn their old vile and sinful nature, instead of coming to Him who alone can reform and renew it; even to Him who 'gave himself for them; that he might sanctify and cleanse them: and

that he might present them to himself without spot or wrinkle, or any such thing ; but that they should be holy and without blemish.' Eph. v. 25-27.

Piety. Well, let us have nothing more to do with our 'old man or his deeds.' Col. iii. 9. He is crucified with our Lord. Rom. vi. 6. 'If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature.' 2 Cor. v. 17.

I perceived then that *Inbred-Sin* was very busy again with Playful, who thus vainly replied to *Piety*, "It is in truth a great pleasure to think that we have nearly done with our old nature ; and that now having come so far on our journey, our *Inbred-Sin* loses ground very fast, while we are becoming every day wiser and holier. I am sure, when I think how wicked I used to be, and how much better I am now, I feel that I have great cause for thankfulness."

When Charity heard the child speaking after this fashion, she sighed deeply ; nor could Humble Mind forbear blushing ; but Prudence rebuked her, and spake to this purpose : "When my sister *Piety* admonished us to have nothing more to do with our old man, she meant that it behooved us to shun him, and to fly from him ; but, alas ! though we would willingly have no more to say to him, we must not hope that he will so

easily be restrained from having anything more to do with us. O my child ! how little, as yet, are you acquainted either with the deceitfulness of your own heart, or with the subtle devices of *Inbred-Sin* ! Be assured however of this, that *Inbred-Sin* is never more to be feared than when he would make you believe that you are in no danger from him."

Playful was now ashamed, and remained silent—while Piety entered further into discourse with the children, explaining unto them that, unless a man be born again, that is, born of the Spirit, he cannot see God. After which she caused Humble Mind to read aloud our Lord's conversation with Nicodemus on the subject of regeneration, recorded in the third chapter of St. John's gospel. Moreover, I saw that she made him kneel down and pray that the Lord would open the eyes of his understanding, in order to a due comprehension of this matter. And this she did, because herein is a great mystery, which they of this world cannot receive, a doctrine altogether despised and rejected of men, and which Christians themselves do not thoroughly understand, although they feel and know it to be true,—namely, how the old and sinful nature

is destroyed in them that believe, while a new and heavenly nature is imparted to them.

Now I saw that Piety daily used great pains to make these little ones acquainted with this important doctrine: sometimes taking them apart into her closet and praying with them; at other times leading them by the hand when she walked out into the fields, and discoursing with them freely upon the new nature of man, when born again in Christ, and sanctified by the Holy Spirit. Among other statements, she represented to them, that the heart of the old man is continually full of abominable conceits, with every kind of evil thought; while the heart of him who is born again and become a new creature abounds in "love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance." Gal. v. 22, 23. Moreover, she took especial pains to make the children comprehend that this work of regeneration is, for the most part, a slow or progressive work, and that the *old* nature will continue to contend with the *new*, until the work of grace be finished at the hour of death. Nor did she fail to point out *that* to which every Christian should carefully attend, namely, the necessity of supporting the new nature day by day, with heavenly food, in

order to its growth and improvement ; just as the natural body is fed by the fruits of the earth, in failure of which it grows weak and faint, and at length expires.

Thus Piety continued unweariedly to instruct the little pilgrims ; insomuch that after they had been for a short space at the palace Beautiful, it was judged necessary to introduce them to certain other teachers, of whom I shall speak more particularly in the next chapter.

CHAPTER XII.

Now I saw in my dream that, when the little pilgrims had remained for a season in the palace Beautiful, the damsels took them one morning by the hand and led them through a long and shady cloister into a very large library, formed of various ranges of apartments of very ancient architecture, and filled with the works of the most esteemed writers, both ancient and modern, sacred and profane. Here was no sound of voices to be heard, but all was hushed and quiet, inviting to study and contemplation. . And in one of the largest of these apartments two very venerable men were sitting at one table, before whom were spread many books, which they were busied in examining ; and behold, from time to time they seemed to consult one another, and, as it were, to compare notes one with the other.

Then said Piety to the children, " Behold those ven-

erable persons ! they are brothers ; and he that looketh most fresh and comely, is the elder by many years—for he is immortal, and time hath no power over him.”

“ May I,” said Humble Mind, “ presume to ask their names and characters ?”

Piety. These brothers are the sons of one mother ; whose name is Wisdom. The elder is called Divine Knowledge, and his age cannot be computed ; for although he looks so hale and comely, he was in existence before the foundation of the world. The name of the younger is Human Knowledge ; and as his birth-place was this earth, so he partakes of the infirmity and imperfection of all earthly things. Hence you see that he is much more wrinkled and broken down with age than his elder brother.

“ The Father Almighty,” continued Piety, “ sent Divine Knowledge from his dwelling-place on high to be a guide and comfort to fallen man ; and Human Knowledge was charged never to lose sight of this his elder brother, nor ever to engage in any undertaking, except in conjunction with Divine Knowledge. But,” continued Piety, “ notwithstanding the strict injunctions laid upon these brethren by the Most High, mankind have in almost every age of the world, prevailed in

their attempts to separate them. And even now," continued she, "the sons of men may be divided into two classes; those who, like Mr. *Worldly-Prudence*, pay Divine honors to the younger brother; and those who, utterly despising the younger, pretend the highest esteem for the elder. But they that judge wisely, give the highest honor to the elder without despising the younger, and take delight in seeing them labor hand-in-hand, each occupying his proper place, in the blessed work of instructing the ignorant."

Now I saw in my dream that, when the damsel Piety had thus spoken, she led the children up to the ancient brothers, introducing them as little ones who were humble and willing to be instructed. So after laying their hands upon them, and blessing them, the sages caused them to occupy places at their feet.

On that very day therefore they began to study under the direction of these venerable teachers; and from thenceforward, while they remained in the palace Beautiful, they went daily at a certain hour into the library, there to receive such instruction as was adapted to their age and condition. And now Humble Mind was made to understand wherein Mr. *Worldly-Prudence's* system of education was defective, to wit, in

that he did not make the Book of God the basis and groundwork of his plan, using heathen authors only as auxiliary lights, and their works as books of reference. And thus he not only bewildered and lost himself amid the mazes of heathen darkness and heathen morality, but became the means of misleading multitudes of others.

In receiving the instructions of these venerable men, the little pilgrims spent many hours every day ; and whenever they had discovered extraordinary assiduity, I saw that they were allowed by the damsels of the palace to enjoy the fields or gardens of Innocent Pleasure. These gardens are the peculiar gift of the Lord of lords to the damsels, the Virtues, and by him rendered inexpressively delightful ; in order that the saints upon earth being sometimes permitted to take the air in them, may have some little foretaste of those joys which are reserved for them in heaven, through the merits of Him in whom is their trust. These gardens are near adjoining to the palace Beautiful, and the damsels of that house have the sole charge of them, with the express command from the Most High, that none enter therein, or eat of their fruit, but such as love him and seek to do his will.

Now I looked, and behold there was nothing wanting in these gardens that could render them desirable, such as mossy fountains and curious waterfalls, blooming parterres and fragrant groves, verdant uplands and shadowy glens, with every variety that could delight the eye or ravish the fancy. Here were specimens of certain lovely flowers of Paradise, which had escaped the general destruction made by sin. Here were young lambs sporting without fear, and little fawns bounding over the hills. And here also I beheld many birds of exquisite plumage and extraordinary note, such as certain ancient pilgrims are reported to have listened to with peculiar transport when travelling through these parts. These birds were heard answering each other from the high woodlands in sweet song, and their voices were wonderfully ravishing to such as silently walked in the shadowy dells beneath. I saw too, among these fields, many lovely cottages and quiet resting-places, which God had prepared for certain aged pilgrims who loved and trusted in him. These were under the charge of Charity, who had the care of providing them with such things as were necessary ; and there "the poor among men rejoiced in the Holy One of Israel." Isaiah xxix. 19. Here were also a variety of pleasing arbors,

to which, in the cool of the day, the two venerable brothers, Divine and Human Knowledge, were accustomed to retire, together with Prudence, Piety, Charity, and the other damsels of the palace, for the purpose of taking their evening repast. Here while they temperately feasted upon the milk of the flock and the fruits of the garden, they held profitable discourse on subjects of high importance, to wit, how they might best fulfil the will of God, in relieving the wants of the poor, and in turning the simple to the wisdom of the just. And sometimes, in these hours of quiet leisure, Divine Knowledge would unfold the interesting secrets of prophecy, together with the mighty plans of Providence for bringing about the restoration of lost mankind, and the final glory of Christ's kingdom upon earth—and blessed were they who heard the gracious words that proceeded from his lips. There was, moreover, present in these assemblies an aged matron called *Experience*, whose tales of ancient times were at once very profitable and pleasant; and I perceived that all her discourse continually tended to prove one thing, namely, that like King David, she had been young, and then was old, but had never seen the righteous forsaken, nor their seed begging bread. Psalm xxxvii. 25.

The little children were permitted at these seasons to sit upon the moss at the feet of Charity, where, while they listened with delight to that which was spoken, they thankfully partook of the food provided for them. After which they either played together upon the hills and lawns, rivalling the young fawns and lambs in their innocent gambols ; or they walked with Piety in the solemn grove, where they were regaled with the music of its sacred songsters ; or they performed some kind offices for the aged pilgrims, whose little cottages were scattered over these delightful regions. And at these times the gladness of their young hearts not only shone through their eyes, but very frequently expressed itself in such songs as these—

“ These are the joys he makes us know
In fields and villages below ;
Gives us a relish of his love,
But keeps his noblest feast above.”



"After which they played together upon the hills and lawns."
p. 188.

CHAPTER XIII.

Now I saw in my dream that the King of kings permitted the children to remain in the palace Beautiful for a considerable length of time ; where as they increased in stature, they grew in favor both with God and man. Two young damsels, called *Decency* and *Order*, had special charge of them, and led them sweetly through the duties of every day. They were called up early every morning, and taught to devote the early part of the day to God ; after breakfast, they spent a few hours with their tutors ; at noon they were fed by Temperance ; and in the afternoon they were taught by Prudence such useful works as are necessary to the economy of human life : after which they were directed by Charity to apply those works to such uses as shall be approved in that day when the Lord shall say to those on his right hand, " Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared

for you from the foundation of the world : for I was an hungered and ye gave me meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink : I was a stranger, and ye took me in : naked, and ye clothed me : I was sick and ye visited me : I was in prison and ye came unto me." Matt. xxv. 34-36. Here also the children learned from Piety to perform the sweet work of praise ; putting music to its best and highest use, namely, the setting forth the glory of God.

During the whole of this season which passed so pleasantly with the little pilgrims, *Inbred-Sin*, aware that all the inhabitants of the palace would rise up against him if he should once dare to show his face among them, kept himself carefully in the back-ground ; where it was his object to persuade the little ones that he was in a very weak and languishing state, and never likely to be in a condition to torment them again as he had formerly done. Yet at this very time, while he affected such extreme languor, he was scarcely less busy with his mischievous suggestions than in seasons of more apparent liveliness and vigor. It was now his way, when he could get at the children's ear unobserved, to flatter them upon their great attainments in virtue, and even to speak in high terms of their victory

over himself, as well as of the esteem in which they were held throughout the palace. Thus he went on, secretly introducing poison into their hearts, and making even their good works the means of their transgressing: nevertheless, as his work was silently carried on, so its effects, for a season, were not discoverable.

I perceived then that, after a while, it was signified to the children that they must continue their pilgrimage. Upon which Prudence, Piety, and Charity took them apart, and kissed them, and prayed with them, and shed over them many tears. "O my little sweet ones!" said Charity, "over whom we have so tenderly watched for these many months, guarding you from the assaults of that 'roaring lion who goeth about seeking whom he may devour' (1 Pet. v. 8), think of the sorrow you will occasion us, if ever we should hear of your turning away from the paths of truth and holiness. Always remember, my children, the happy days you have enjoyed in the palace of the Virtues, with the blissful hours which you have spent in the fields of innocent pleasure; and know assuredly that, on becoming the slaves of sin, you will taste of such happiness no more. For the ways of the wicked are

full of trouble, their torment beginning even in this world : 'but the work of righteousness is peace : and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance forever.' " Isai. xxxii. 17.

Then I saw that Piety would needs pray with them ; and making the little ones to kneel by her, she thus breathed out her requests : " O holy Father, we pray for these little ones, whom thou gavest us for a season. If's are not in the world, but *these* must go into the world—O holy Father, keep them through thy name, that they may be one with thee. While we were with them, we kept them in thy name, and none of them is lost. We have given them thy word ; and the world will hate them, because they are not of the world, even as we are not of the world. We pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as we are not of the world. Sanctify them through thy truth : thy word is truth. Father, we pray thee that these, the redeemed of thy blessed Son, may be with thee, where he is, that they may behold his glory which thou hast given him ; for thou lovedst him before the foundation of the world : and, finally, we pray that the glory which thou gavest

him, he may give also to them, that they may be one with thee, and with him." John xvii.

After this, Prudence informed the children that, as they advanced in their pilgrimage, they would come to a mighty city, which is the metropolis or royal city belonging to the prince of this world, the determined enemy of pilgrims. "That city," said she, "is called Vanity, and its inhabitants are the men of this world. There," added she, "pilgrims, ever since the beginning of the world, have been exercised with various trials, in order, if possible, to make them weary of the Way of Salvation. In former days many were there tortured with fire and sword; and even to this day there are some parts of the city in which the servants of Christ are in danger of losing their lives for his name's sake. But," continued she, "in the more civilized part of that city, these barbarous customs have fallen into disrepute, the fury of the enemy being mercifully restrained by the Lord of pilgrims. Nevertheless the profession of a pilgrim is held in the greatest contempt throughout the whole City of Vanity, and the traveller to Mount Zion is exposed to every species of contumely and reproach in its *streets*, through which he must yet necessarily pass, or go entirely out of his way. For the town is

full of those who mock at religion, according to the words of Scripture—'Know ye not, in the last days there shall come scoffers, walking after their own lusts, saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.' 2 Pet. iii. 3, 4. Ye therefore, my beloved," proceeded the damsel Prudence, "'seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,'" 2 Peter iii. 17, 18.

I heard then that the damsels explained to the children that, from the beginning of the world, the Lord had always preserved to himself a little remnant of chosen ones. "Of whose salvation," said they, "the ark is a standing type: for as in the ark Noah and his family were preserved during the destruction of the world by water; so, amid the abounding wickedness of the world, a pure and holy seed has still been maintained in the earth, from generation to generation."

Upon this Prudence represented to the little pilgrims that their safety in the town of Vanity would

much depend on their finding out the abodes of these true Christians, and familiarly associating with their families.

I heard then that Piety gave the children certain marks or signs by which they might, under the divine direction, distinguish these true children of God from those who through worldly motives assume their garb and adopt their language. And among these tokens, the following were especially to be noted—first, whether they, as members, hold the Head, which is Christ, “from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God” (Col. ii. 19); secondly, whether they have love one towards another—for it is written, “By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another” (John xiii. 35); and thirdly, whether they bring forth the peaceable fruits of righteousness—for the tree is known by its fruits—“A good tree bringeth not forth evil fruit, nor an evil tree good fruit.” Matt. vii. 18. Moreover, the damsels gave the children a note to a certain venerable clergyman, named *Orthodox*, who dwelt as a stranger and pilgrim in the town of Vanity, waiting, like Abraham, till he should be called to a better inheritance. To which

Prudence added many directions, by which she hoped that the little ones would be enabled to find the dwelling of this venerable man: neither did she omit to admonish them continually to seek counsel by prayer.

Being thus duly prepared for their journey, I perceived that the children were led forth by the damsels of the palace till they reached the brow of the hill Difficulty, on that side which looked towards the Celestial City; where they kissed each other, and affectionately separated, with many tears on both sides. So the fair damsels having gone back, the young pilgrims remained for some time weeping on the brow of the hill: and *Inbred-Sin* was with them.

Now I remarked that the descent before them was exceedingly steep, insomuch that it seemed impossible to go down into the valley beneath, without the hazard of many dangerous slips and falls. The deep valley into which they looked was called the Valley of Humiliation—but of this we shall have occasion to speak more hereafter. The damsels had charged the children to move warily on their way, and to use all possible caution in going down the hill: nevertheless when the little ones began to contemplate the valley which was spread at their feet, and the precipitous path by which

they were to reach it, they not only expressed great dread of this hazardous undertaking, but presently broke out into murmurings, very bitterly lamenting the necessity of making such a descent. And I perceived that *Inbred-Sin* mingled very eagerly in the conversation that took place among them, and gave his opinion with surprising freedom, looking as brisk and as pert as I had ever at any time seen him : whereat I much wondered, on considering the very weak and low condition in which he had appeared at the palace Beautiful. I also much marvelled to find that the children did not remark this sudden change in him ; neither reproving nor checking him, but listening to all he said with apparent complacency.

Upon which *Inbred-Sin* spoke much in favor of the extraordinary elevation of the hill Difficulty, the towering summits of which, he remarked, afforded a most glorious prospect on all sides : whereas the valley spread at their feet, he said, was so despicable a place, that he could not conceive why the Lord of pilgrims had caused the way to Zion to pass through it. I heard, then, that he proceeded to flatter the little pilgrims upon their uncommon perseverance, and the wonderful exertions they had made, in attaining the

glorious height on which they then stood, and which had happily introduced them to the palace of the Virtues—and I perceived that he ascribed to their own efforts all the glory of what they had done, referring nothing to God, nor even adverting to the rod of *Discipline*.

I saw, however, that after listening for awhile to *Inbred-Sin*, the children bethought themselves, that, as they must needs descend the side of the mountain (the Lord having signified his will that they should continue their pilgrimage), it would be better to do so before night came on. So, having no time to lose, they began their descent; yet it was with a very ill-will, since they had nothing before them but the Valley of Humiliation, whose gloomy appearance has alarmed many a traveller who afterward found such consolations therein as were not to be met with in any other part of his pilgrimage.

And now, although I was heartily vexed, yet I could not but smile to observe the strange pranks and manœuvres of *Inbred-Sin*, with the various tricks he played the little pilgrims as they were going down the hill, thereby rendering their difficult path a hundred times more difficult. First, he would have it, as I before said, that they should not go down at all, but

tarry where they were; because the top of the hill was, as he said, nearer heaven than the valley. Then, upon Humble Mind's arguing with him, and pleading that they had no choice, but must go down, he became petulant, and would have them to proceed in haste, that so desperate an adventure might speedily be concluded. So they ran down the side of the mountain till each of them got a very sore tumble, in which they bruised themselves severely against the stones. Whereupon *Inbred-Sin*, while they lay groaning half-way down the mountain, insultingly laughed them to scorn, crying out, "See now what you have gained by all this eagerness to obey the orders of your King!"—thus impiously charging upon the Prince of princes those wounds which the little pilgrims owed entirely to their own impatience.

For, although it was the pleasure of the Lord of pilgrims that Humble Mind and his sisters should descend into the Valley of Humiliation, yet he never required them to lay aside all prudence and caution in making that descent.

Here I was sorry to observe that the little pilgrims, being thus sorely bruised and wounded, did not reprove *Inbred-Sin* on his suggesting these false and

blasphemous accusations against the King of kings ; but that, as they rose from the ground, they sighed and mourned like persons delivered over to despair. The steepness and danger, however, of the place where they then lay not permitting them to take any rest, they resolved to go forward, though in a more wary and careful manner. Then I saw that *Inbred-Sin* stepped before them ; but while he pretended to remove stones and stumbling-blocks out of their way, he contrived so to entangle himself in their steps, that he first pulled down one, and then another of them, at short intervals, through the whole of their way. And in this manner did he so vex and bewilder the poor children, that on reaching the foot of the mountain, they found themselves in a most forlorn and miserable condition.

Now I have heard it said by many an old pilgrim, that there is not in all the Way of Salvation, from the gate which is at the head of that way even to the very land of Beulah, a more delightful place of sojourn than the Valley of Humiliation, although it be held in universal contempt by the men of this world. This valley was the favorite dwelling-place of the Lord of pilgrims, when residing upon earth. Yea, so exceedingly soft

and balmy is the air of this valley, that, though few descend into it willingly, yet many have confessed, as it is intimated above, that the happiest hours of their pilgrimage were passed in its peaceful retirement. This valley is shaded with all manner of trees which are agreeable to the sight or good for food. A clear stream of the water of the fountain of life winds its gentle and untroubled course through its whole extent ; and daily, before sunrise, manna is found thickly scattered over every part of it ; moreover, the voice of the heavenly dove is often heard from the clefts of the rocks which enclose the valley on either side.

It was nearly dusk when the little pilgrims reached the bottom of the hill ; where, on account of their present pain and vexation, they could neither enjoy the balmy air of the valley, nor find rest on the soft green turf which it spread beneath their feet. They, however, sat themselves down for a time ; and, being greatly exhausted, they ate of the dried fruits with which the damsels of the palace Beautiful had supplied them. But their repast afforded them very little refreshment, because it was received with a discontented mind ; so greatly did they regret losing the pleasures they had enjoyed in the palace Beautiful, and

so deeply did they lament the meanness of their new situation ;—for *Inbred-Sin* had taught them to consider the palace Beautiful as a more honorable station in society than the valley they were now entering. Then I looked again at these little pilgrims, and found them still sitting at the foot of the hill as the darkness began to cover them : and I marvelled to find how familiarly they allowed *Inbred-Sin* to converse with them, after appearing to keep him at such a distance in the palace Beautiful. But I considered not how exceedingly powerful an effect pious company produces upon the minds of young pilgrims, in restraining them from sin : neither did I then recollect how commonly our more gross inbred corruptions lie still and quiet, and seem, as it were, dead or extinguished, when they have no opportunity of working to any effect. Nor did it strike me at the moment, that this very *Inbred-Sin*, though he had not broken forth into any openly disgraceful act in the palace Beautiful, had nevertheless been effectually at work, to the injury of the little pilgrims, in filling them with spiritual pride and high thoughts of themselves, as now indeed too clearly appeared from their extreme abhorrence of the Valley of Humiliation. For they who are really humble love this valley, and

would be thankful if it extended from one end to the other of their pilgrim's course.

So the little pilgrims sat hearkening to *Inbred-Sin*, till, being overcome with weariness, they fell asleep. Then gazing on these sinful little ones, I seriously considered the state of man upon earth ; how utterly lost he is to all that is good, and how apt to fall, even after having known the way of righteousness ! And as I mused on these things, I felt a deep conviction that the salvation of man is all of grace ; insomuch that he is unable in his own strength to take one effectual step towards it. Nay, I clearly perceived that, even when considerably advanced in the Way of Salvation, the saint is as entirely dependent on his heavenly Parent, and as much in need of the daily supplies of his grace, as the tenderest babe in Christ. I now also comprehended many of those dark and mysterious providences which had beforetime so often tried my own weak faith ; plainly discerning that it was necessary for the Lord occasionally to withdraw his support from his people, in order to make them sensible of their own nothingness and insufficiency, as well as to lead them to the exercise of a more absolute reliance upon himself. Moreover, I recollected having sometimes re-

marked, that great humiliations generally follow states of high prosperity or singular exaltation among the saints on earth ; just as the present state of darkness and dejection among these little pilgrims, with their stupid submission to the will of *Inbred-Sin*, had followed the prosperous and happy days lately spent in the palace Beautiful.

Now it came to pass, while I was lost in these meditations, that I suddenly perceived a light in the sky, towards the east, whence presently a very bright form, yet clothed with a cloud in order to conceal a part of its dazzling glory, descended from the heavens, and drew near to the little pilgrims. On the appearance of this heavenly vision, I saw that *Inbred-Sin* concealed himself ; but the little ones remained in a deep sleep, while the heavenly visitant addressed himself to Humble Mind, saying, " Lovest thou me, my son ?" . . .

I perceived then that Humble Mind started from his sleep, and looking up, said, " Who art thou, Lord ?" . . .

The other replied, " I am He that ' was wounded for thy transgressions, and bruised for thy iniquities.' Isaiah liii. 5. For thy sake ' I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the

hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.'"
Isaiah l. 6.

Then I saw that Humble Mind fell upon his knees, and lifting up his hands, cried, "My Lord and my God!"

Upon which the Holy One replied, "'He that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.'" Matt. x. 38.

With that I perceived that the glorious vision faded from the view of the little pilgrim; and behold, the child lay awhile prostrate on the ground, bitterly weeping; for his heart smote him on account of his ingratitude to his Saviour; and he felt utterly unworthy of that special condescension which had led the Prince of princes a second time to reveal himself to him, and plead with him, as it were, face to face. He lay, therefore, weeping and lamenting till dawn of day; when, rising from the ground and awaking his sisters, he reported to them what he had seen, and how he had thereby been made sensible of the pride and ingratitude of his heart.

Now I saw in my dream that these little ones were much affected when they heard the words of their brother; for it pleased the Lord to bless his report to their profit. And they said one to another, "We have

indeed sinned grievously in hearkening to *Inbred-Sin*, and in presuming to murmur against the commands of our Lord."

So, when they had wept over each other for awhile, they arose from the ground; and having drunk of the water which flowed in a pure clear stream by the way-side, and also washed themselves therewith, they filled their golden pots with the manna which, a little before sunrise, appeared thickly scattered around them on the grass: then, earnestly asking the Lord's blessing on their journey, they began to set forward along the Valley of Humiliation. And behold, *Inbred-Sin* followed upon their steps; for he would in no case suffer himself to be left behind, although the little pilgrims would most gladly have been quit of his company.

•

CHAPTER XIV.

I SAW then in my dream that, although the children began their day's journey in considerable sadness of heart (being cast down by a strong sense of their late sin and ingratitude towards the Prince of princes), yet as they advanced along the Valley of Humiliation they became more easy, till at length the expression of peace was entirely restored to their countenances. And I remarked that their eyes were directed more continually towards the splendid prospect before them, namely, the glories of Mount Zion rising faintly and indistinctly above the eastern horizon, than they had at any time been during the former part of their pilgrimage. Moreover, I marked that *Inbred-Sin* was as quiet in this valley as ever I had seen him ; although I observed that he sometimes uttered a low whining cry, which no doubt would have broken out in loud murmurs against the King of kings, if Humble Mind, who kept his late vision

continually in remembrance, had not sharply rebuked him, pressing him closely with the following words of our Lord, to which he could offer no reply—"Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it : and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it." Matt. xvi. 24, 25.

Now after advancing a little way in the Valley of Humiliation, the young pilgrims were enabled to discover that the place abounded with beauties, such as they had never seen in all their travels. The brook of water, of which we have spoken before as for the most part winding its course near to the Way of Salvation, seemed, as it were, to linger among these delightful meadows, and to show itself more full and clear than in any other part of the pilgrim's path. Many flowers grew in these fields, and especially on the margin of the brook. These were, for the most part, flowers of humble growth and delicate appearance—flowers of the valley, which could not live on higher grounds, being unable to endure the rough winds to which such situations are generally exposed.

I heard then that the little pilgrims began to dis-

course with each other as they walked along. And thus spake Humble Mind : "Dear sisters, though yesterday I came down the hill with such an ill-will, yet I am now inclined to think that the Valley of Humiliation is the safest, and perhaps the happiest place upon earth, for a poor sinner to sojourn in. I am ashamed when I think of the high thoughts I once had of myself ; and *that* not only before I became a pilgrim, but since. Even yesterday how was my heart filled and puffed up with spiritual pride ! I call it *spiritual pride*," continued he, "because I was not proud of anything external, but rather of what I thought the good and prosperous state of my soul. Now indeed I see my folly ; and I thank God for opening my mind, and showing me that he who has by his sins brought the Son of God to the cross, can never have any cause of glorying, except in that cross itself."

"But, brother," said Playful, "there is one thing which I wish to understand—I observe that every holy person, when talking on the subject of man's salvation, is accustomed to speak of the death of Christ our Lord as if he had died for him or her only, and not for the whole church."

To this Humble Mind answered, "It is very proper

that each one should do so ; because, if you, or I, or any other person had been the only transgressor of all the sons of Adam, the Lord must have died for that one person, if that one person was to be saved.* Therefore, as far as you, or I, or any other individual of the sons of Adam is concerned, every sinner is guilty of the death of Christ our Lord, and must lay to his own account every trial which he endured."

Here Playful began to look grave ; while Peace answered, " Brother, I now see my heavy guilt in having put to shame and to death that Holy and Blessed One, who is the chief among ten thousand ; and I feel how becoming humility is to such a wretch as I am."

I saw then that Humble Mind drew his book from his bosom, and read these words—" ' When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up ; and he shall save the humble person.' Job xxii. 29. ' He forgetteth not the cry of the humble.' Psalm ix. 12. ' Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.' James iv. 10. ' For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased ; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.' " Luke xiv. 11.

Thus the little pilgrims went on their way, entertaining themselves with holy discourse and divine med-

itation till noon-day, when they came to a garden or plantation of nuts, where the ripe fruit hung invitingly upon the trees. Then said Humble Mind, "See what the Lord has provided for us!" So after gathering, they sat down and ate of the nuts. Moreover, they drank of the water of the brook; and being refreshed, they again went on their way.

Then looking for *Inbred-Sin*, I saw him skulking behind, and appearing like one meditating mischief: nevertheless he kept himself quiet, and, for the present, said not a word. For, as I before observed, the skill of this *Inbred-Sin* often discovers itself in keeping altogether quiet and out of sight, until some favorable opportunity offers for making an attack with advantage. And on the other hand the wisdom of the saints lies in standing continually upon their watch-tower, ready armed for the battle; according to that which is written, "Watch and pray, lest ye enter into temptation." Mark xiv. 38. But these little pilgrims, like too many others even of superior age and larger experience, seldom feared *Inbred-Sin* when he was quiet: and, therefore, as he did not particularly inconvenience or trouble them at this time, they were glad enough to let him alone.

Now I saw in my dream that the little ones having slept peacefully that same night in the Valley of Humiliation, continued their journey in the morning. But I perceived that, after journeying all day, towards night-fall the valley seemed to sink lower and lower, and to become more and more narrow. It appeared also in this place less verdant, there were fewer flowers, and the brook no longer wound its course near the pilgrim's path. Then said Humble Mind, "Me-thinks we are leaving the pleasanter part of this valley behind us, while that which lies before seems even more gloomy than the spot on which we now stand."

"Let us then," said Playful, "go back a little way into the more lightsome part of the valley, just to find a night's lodging; since the country which lies before us has so very dismal an appearance."

To which Humble Mind replied, "Know you not, sister, that it is unlawful for a Christian to go back on any occasion? because his safety depends on having his face always turned Zion-wards." Nevertheless, though Humble Mind spoke so wisely on occasion; yet, at the entreaties of Playful and *Inbred-Sin*, he consented to go back a little way: where when the children had found such a place as they deemed con-

venient for their night's lodging, they sat down on the grass by the way-side, and began to converse with each other.

And first spake *Inbred-Sin*, "This Valley of Humiliation," said he, "after all that has been said in its favor, with respect to its suitableness to man's state as a sinner upon earth, is, methinks, at best but a place very little desirable: and surely, if the Lord loved his servants, he would not appoint them to spend so many hours of their pilgrimage in so dreary a solitude."

But when *Inbred-Sin* proceeded to murmur against the King of kings on account of his dealings with his people, I observed that Humble Mind rebuked him; at the same time reading from his book these encouraging sentences—"The Lord will not cast off forever: but though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies. For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men." Lament. iii. 31-33.

I perceived then that *Inbred-Sin* shifted his ground, saying that he did not mean to charge the King of kings with inflicting unnecessary chastisements upon his people, and upon *them* in particular; "For," said he, "your King is just and good. But then, of what

manner of spirits must you be, if such afflictions have become necessary for you?" I heard then that he proceeded to lay all their sins and all their troubles in order before them; charging them especially with having so often listened to him, although, in their esteem, an undoubted child of hell.

And behold, while I wondered greatly, and said to myself, "What will come of all this? Is *Inbred-Sin* himself become a preacher? and 'is Saul also among the prophets?'" 1 Sam. x. 12. Even while I wondered at this; it became evident to me, that he was no less engaged in performing his master's work, when he seemed to be pleading for the Lord, than when he spoke without disguise the language of hell. For after having affirmed the afflictions of the little pilgrims to be without precedent, he proceeded to prove from thence that their transgressions had likewise been without example, and that their sins were beyond the measure even of Christ's mercy—designing thereby to excite in their minds the dreadful apprehension, that they were already lost beyond the hope of salvation. Moreover, when Humble Mind turned to his book to find there some comfortable words wherewith to assure himself that, however grievous his trans-

gressions had been, they were not beyond the reach of redeeming mercy, *Inbred-Sin*, looking over his shoulder, directed him to such passages as served only to perplex and trouble him the more. And thus it sometimes happens, that the sin of a man's heart may per- versely wrest even the Holy Book of God to his own destruction.

The text which at this time *Inbred-Sin* pointed out and applied to the case of Humble Mind and his sisters was this—"For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, and have tasted the good Word of God, and the powers of the world to come, if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessings from God: but that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned." Heb. vi. 4-8.

I perceived then that, as Humble Mind and his sisters continued to listen to *Inbred-Sin*, they became more

and more troubled. And now night coming on, a hollow whistling wind arose, which, sweeping violently up the valley, benumbed all their limbs with cold ; inso-much that they could not stretch themselves out separately upon the grass with any hope of comfortable repose. They therefore gathered close together, and sat up all night, bemoaning themselves ; sometimes listening to *Inbred-Sin*, sometimes reproaching him, and often exclaiming that he would surely bring them to destruction, if indeed he had not already fashioned them into vessels of wrath. •

Now I understood that what these little pilgrims then suffered, arose from their own faint-heartedness and want of faith, as well as from their taking alarm at the prospect before them, and turning back to what they thought a better and safer spot of ground for their night's repose. For it hath been agreed among all pilgrims from the time of Abraham, who was himself a stranger and pilgrim upon earth, down to this present day, that whatever station the Lord appoints as a temporary resting-place for his servants, must needs be more safe and easy than any place of their own providing ; and that it is neither lawful nor by any means safe to go back in the Way of Salvation, though •

it should be ever so short a step. Moreover, by this error of the little pilgrims in going back to seek a commodious night's lodging, they gave great advantage to the enemy, and thereby wholly deprived themselves of that night's repose. For their minds becoming greatly discomposed through sorrow for the past, as well as through fear of the future, they found it utterly impossible once to close their eyes. Neither did their comfort return with the returning day: for the prospect before them still appeared exceedingly dreary. They were almost at the mouth of the Valley of the Shadow of Death—a place of dragons, as described by David the king: and, indeed, a fearful place it was. But they must needs pass through it, or give up all thoughts of the kingdom of heaven.

This valley is a place where the pilgrim is cut off from all spiritual comfort,—where his sins are set before him in order, and where the face of the Saviour is hidden from his view. Moreover, in this place the torments of the damned are often brought before the mind of the pilgrim, while his path is haunted by appearances of the most appalling description. In this valley, the day is as darkness; God regards it not from above, neither doth the light of heaven shine upon it. Job iii. 4.

Nevertheless, they that trust in the Lord shall be brought through it: "The Lord will bring them by a way that they knew not; he will lead them in paths that they have not known: he will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will he do unto them, and not forsake them." Isaiah xlii. 16.

Now when *Inbred-Sin* beheld this valley by the morning light, he was very urgent with the young pilgrims not to venture forward. But notwithstanding all the terrors they felt, the Lord afforded them such secret help as enabled them to proceed, though with much fear and trembling, and under great dejection of spirits.

Thus therefore they went on till they came to the entrance of the valley itself; and behold, as they advanced, the way became darker and more frightful. Their path also was here so extremely narrow, that they could scarcely keep their footing, but were in danger every moment of slipping off from the sound ground into the bogs and quagmires which were on either hand. And now as the darkness became greater, the air seemed to be filled with whisperings; which whisperings were so full of dreadful blasphemies, and so exceedingly terrifying, that the little pilgrims were

ready to faint at the sound. But the children could not discover the whisperer ; not knowing whether it was *Inbred-Sin*, or some evil spirit close at their ears. Then said Playful, "Surely we shall be lost in this place, and never see the Celestial Kingdom !"

"Nay, but," said Peace, "have we not now the promises of our Lord to support us, as heretofore ? and hath he not said, 'I will never leave thee nor forsake thee ?'" Heb. xiii. 5.

The little pilgrims then endeavored to proceed, finding it as painful to stand still as to go forward. And behold, as they advanced, the place became still more dark and dismal ; neither was there one cheering ray of light afforded them through the whole of that awful passage. So they began to pray aloud, making earnest supplication unto God : and behold, while they prayed, they found assistance, which enabled them to go on all that day, and indeed all that night, though scarcely knowing whither they went. Towards morning, however, they saw a faint light before them which grew stronger as they advanced, gradually enabling them to pick their steps. Whereupon they hastened forward, till, to their unutterable joy, they found themselves quite clear of the valley. And no sooner did they see

again the light of day, and begin to breathe a purer air, than they broke into loud songs of praise, magnifying and adoring the name of their great Deliverer.

Then said Humble Mind, "I have often heard of the Valley of the Shadow of Death, but never could have supposed it to be so dreadful a place."

"Let us give glory to our God," returned Peace, "who has brought us out of those doleful regions, into the way of light and salvation!"

So the little pilgrims sat down and refreshed themselves with such things as they had ; after which they continued their journey.





**"Whereupon the children hastened away as fast as their feet
would carry them."**

p. 221.

CHAPTER XV.

ON leaving the Valley of the Shadow of Death, the children speedily reached the caves of giants *Pagan* and *Pope*. Now these giants, by reason of their age and infirmities, were incapable of doing so much mischief as they had formerly done: but they sat at the entrance of their caves, the one on *this* side of the road and the other on *that*, from whence they called to the little pilgrims as they passed, inviting them to their several places. Whereupon the children hastened away as fast as their feet could carry them. And it was well they did so; for the giants became so enraged when they found their persuasions disregarded, that they began to abuse both them and their King, and to use such language as Christian children ought not to hear.

Now I saw in my dream that the children had scarcely passed a bow-shot from the giants, when they entered into a grove of dark and gloomy trees, on the branches

of which sat a number of owls and bats; creatures which, not being able to endure the light, kept their eyes constantly closed through the day. These are strange doctrines, doubts, errors, and vile conceits. Then said *Inbred-Sin*, "What are these?"

"Let them alone," replied Humble Mind, "while we pass forward; for if we disturb them, they will only be flapping about our eyes and ears."

"Nay, but," said *Inbred-Sin*, "I should like to know what they are?"

"They are best let alone," said Humble Mind again.

Inbred-Sin, however, could not be persuaded to let the little party go quietly on without disturbing these creatures; but he would have it that one or other of the children should throw a stone at them. So Playful, allowing herself to be over-persuaded, took up a handful of pebbles and threw them into the trees, although Humble Mind and Peace called aloud to her to forbear, whereupon such a cloud of these evil birds rose from the trees and descended upon the children, as nearly overwhelmed them. At this unexpected onset, little Peace was suddenly thrown flat upon her face; and it was as much as Humble Mind and Playful could do, to stand their ground: for the creatures kept beating

upon them with their wings in every direction, uttering, at the same time, such doleful shrieks as added greatly to the children's perplexity. As to *Inbred-Sin*, who had been the prime cause of all this trouble, he stood by laughing heartily, and calling out first to one of the little pilgrims, then to another, in such a manner as bewildered them more and more.

I was in hopes that these obscene creatures would immediately take again to the trees : and so they would, no doubt, had the little pilgrims kept themselves quiet. But *Inbred-Sin* advised them to maintain the conflict, and to put forth all their strength in contending with and buffeting their winged enemies : by which means they were only rendered the more troublesome. Humble Mind, however, having contrived to raise little Peace from the ground, they at length made shift to disengage themselves from these unclean creatures, when they ran off with all speed, and thus escaped further harm.

Then I wondered for a time what this could mean, till the matter was made plain to me : and behold, it was this—that when young Christians are so unfortunate as to fall in the way of those who hold strange doctrines, or entertain errors and filthy conceits, their only security is to hasten forward, shutting their eyes and their ears,

yea, and their lips too; not allowing themselves to be induced, by pride and conceit, to suppose themselves powerful enough to contend with and conquer their subtle enemies.

Now I perceived that, after the little pilgrims had got clear of their enemies, they ran for a time as though it were for their lives, while *Inbred-Sin* kept close on their steps: and behold, he amused himself and kept up their alarm by repeating the hoarse croakings and shrieks of the obscene birds by which the little pilgrims had been lately attacked. However, after a while Humble Mind recovered himself sufficiently to distinguish between the cries of the birds and *Inbred-Sin's* imitation of them; when he reproved *Inbred-Sin* for thus mimicking the hideous noises by which they had been so much terrified. So *Inbred-Sin* held his peace, and the little pilgrims went quietly forward.

I perceived then in my dream, that, as the pilgrims journeyed on, they came to a place where was a very wide wilderness, an exceedingly solitary place, and promising very little comfort. Nevertheless, they found more satisfaction in this part of their pilgrimage than they at first expected: and especially, because the manna lay thick on the ground in many parts of their

way. And there being in these countries no inns or places of refreshment for pilgrims, the little travellers to Mount Zion were, I saw, particularly careful in gathering the manna ~~but~~ ^{at} times every morning, and filling their golden pots for every day's consumption. Moreover, although the brook did not here flow along by the way-side as in other parts of the children's path, yet even in this dry and parched wilderness there were not wanting certain wells, here and there, by the way-side, from which the little people were enabled to draw water for their refreshment. So that upon the whole, their passage through this wilderness was made with much comfort. Not that they were free all this time from the interruptions of *Inbred-Sin*; for, as I have often before observed, it is the nature of this our bosom inmate never to rest, but to be always either openly or covertly employed in some mischief. They were however enabled, through the divine help, without which nothing good can be effected, to check and repress him whenever he would be putting in his word: and it really did me good to see how manfully these little ones were enabled to contend with him in this place.

If he attempted to give his opinion on any occasion, one would say to him, "When your advice is not asked,

why do you put in your word ? We will, with God's help, serve the Lord, and not hearken to any of your opinions." And another would say to him, "Hold your peace: we will have no fellowship with you." And thus he was rebuked on all sides ; for the little pilgrims, during their passage through this desert, being strengthened by the manna on which they subsisted from day to day, and not having their stomachs loaded with grosser aliments, became very brisk and lively, and were continually on their guard against all the attempts of this their inbred tormentor to draw them to evil. Nevertheless I marvelled greatly at the unblushing effrontery and indefatigable perseverance of *Inbred-Sin* in pursuing his purpose, which was to turn the little pilgrims from the way of life into the paths of destruction. Sometimes he would be as smooth as oil, and put on all the meekness of a dove, walking by the side of the pilgrims with his eyes turned Zionwards, and his hands joined in prayer. Then, when he thought they began to look on him with a favorable eye, he would talk of religion, and quote Scripture : and it is surprising how glibly he would run off the language of Mount Zion. Moreover, if not checked, he would join them in their devotions, yea, and lead

those devotions too, and that in as fervent a manner, and with as audible a voice as any one of the company—and yet, before any one was aware, he would suddenly turn all these religious exercises into ridicule, suggesting some vain or foul thought, by which all was at once polluted and spoiled. If detected or re-proved at this hypocritical work, he was not abashed or confounded, but was ready in an instant with some other contrivance for advancing his master's cause. And it was marvellous what expertness he showed in suiting his temptations to the age and state of those with whom he associated: so that it would require a large volume to report the half of his tricks and contrivances—"for the heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?" Jer. xvii. 9.

Now I saw that, when the little pilgrims had arrived at the end of this wilderness, they came to a little rising ground covered with tall trees; and on reaching the top of this hill, behold, they saw before them, at no great distance, the mighty town of Vanity. Here therefore they remembered that the damsels of the palace Beautiful had spoken to them of this city, informing them that they must needs pass through it,

and that it was a place of more than ordinary danger for pilgrims.

The children stood all amazed on beholding this mighty city, which extended itself towards the east, the west, the north, and the south, much farther than the eye could reach, adorned with all manner of gay and magnificent buildings; such as theatres, castles, towers, halls, palaces, and various kinds of places of worship. The noise and din of the city reached even to the hill on which the children stood; and its smoke, which rose up to the very heavens, entirely concealed the bright light on the eastern horizon, which had been pointed out to the little pilgrims by Evangelist. Then said Humble Mind, "My heart faints within me at the sight of that great and wicked city: would to God, my dear sisters, that the whole of our journey lay through wildernesses and solitary places, and that we might be spared a passage through the town of Vanity!"

"Brother," replied Peace, "does it become us to wish things otherwise than our Lord has ordered them? Did not the Son of God himself, when on earth, spend many days in this town of Vanity? and have we not been informed that in its streets he was crucified? If,

therefore, it pleases him that we should walk through it in our way to the city, let us not murmur, but rather pray that we may not be drawn aside by the vanities of the place."

"Beloved sister," said Humble Mind, "you are quite right, and I have spoken amiss; but shall not we stop here awhile and take a little rest, since the day is very far spent? Let us, I pray, have some sweet discourse together in this verdant shade, before we proceed on our journey: for I love not the thought of yonder vain and tumultuous city; and I fear lest we should not readily succeed in discovering there the abode of the true Christians."

Then spoke Playful, "Methinks, brother, that you are fearful without cause. Did not the damsels give us tokens by which we might know the true servants of God from the other inhabitants of Vanity Fair? And where must our wits be, if we allow ourselves to be misled?"

Wondering much at these words of Playful, I looked, and behold, *Inbred-Sin* was seated close at her ear; and there he had been whispering unreprieved for some minutes. Now I saw, in my dream, that the children sat down upon the grass, and refreshed themselves with

manna from their golden vessels : but the eyes of Playful were frequently drawn towards the city of Vanity, which as the shades of night advanced was lighted up with many lights. So Humble Mind and Peace held sweet discourse together for some time. After which I heard the little party, according to their evening custom, repeating to each other certain portions of their Holy Book.

Now behold, while they were thus employed, there arose a gentle rustling among the trees, of which there were many in this place. After which a fragrant and refreshing breeze passed over the little pilgrims ; and in the breeze was heard a sound (and indeed a most ravishing sound it was), as of angels hymning the high praises of God. So the children looked one at another, while the tears came into their eyes ; moreover, they smiled for joy : but until the music had ceased, they spake not to each other. Then said Humble Mind, " Did I not say but now, that I should be glad if the whole of my course lay through such solitary places as these ? And at this moment I recollect the damsels of the palace Beautiful giving us an account of certain holy persons, who, being driven out from the presence of mankind, and condemned to dwell in deserts and

caves of the earth, were there often consoled by such heavenly music as we have just heard."

Peace. I remember it also ; and perhaps this music has been sent for the purpose of encouraging us to stand firm during our sojourn in the town of Vanity.

Humble Mind. My heart fails me, by reason of the trials to which we shall probably be exposed in the wicked city before us.

I saw then that Peace began to weep ; and presently she broke out in these words—" O my sweet brother and sister ! how pleasant it is to sit apart from all the world, thinking and speaking of holy things as we now do ! Ah, beloved companions ! what pleasant hours have we spent together in these days of our pilgrimage ! —in the fields of the shepherd Sincerity ; in the house of Mr. Interpreter ; at the foot of the holy cross ; in the fields of Innocent Pleasure ; in the palace Beautiful ; in the Vallèy of Humiliation ; and lastly, in this wilderness—happy hours, in which we have communed with our Saviour and our God ! while weak, poor, sinful, and utterly vile as we are, we have been brought, step by step, on our way towards his heavenly kingdom. Let us earnestly pray that the dear Saviour who has hitherto led and supported us, may never

leave nor forsake us, till the glorious work of our salvation be finished: and then shall we spend a happy eternity together in praising God and the Lamb forever and ever."

Now I wondered greatly to hear such words proceeding from the mouth of such a babe, though I had for some time past observed her greatly outgrowing her elder sister in grace. Upon which I recollected that God is no respecter of persons; but that he giveth much to one and less to another, according to his own free will and pleasure.

After a while I looked again at the little pilgrims, when they were engaged in prayer; which being concluded, they laid themselves down upon the grass and fell asleep. Now in this part of the wilderness, which lies near to the City of Vanity, were many wolves and dogs prowling about, creatures which find subsistence among the burying-grounds on the skirts of the city. And I became alarmed for the sleeping children, when I saw these animals approaching their resting-place, and skulking around them among the brakes and bushes.

But, while I wondered wherefore they did not spring upon them and tear them limb from limb, I looked, and behold, there sat beside the little sleepers a certain

shepherd, clothed in white, with a crook in his hand ; and the face of this shepherd was all glorious and beautiful, such as I could not steadfastly look upon. Then I recollected the words of the holy psalmist—"The Lord is my shepherd ; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures." Psalm xxiii. 1, 2.

CHAPTER XVI.

Now I saw in my dream that when the children awoke in the morning, they beheld the great city before them all resplendent with the rays of the rising sun. And behold its golden domes, palaces, temples, pagodas, mosques, pantheons, theatres, walls, gates, towers, and bulwarks, filled them with amazement ; and while they stood gazing upon them, *Inbred-Sin* broke into loud expressions of admiration. I heard then that *Humble Mind* reproved him : but *Playful* was pleased with his remarks. So, being encouraged by *Playful* he took upon him to say that the City of Vanity was by no means such a place as the damsels of the palace Beautiful and many other over-much righteous persons had represented ; that the city itself was an exceedingly fair city to look upon, and indeed the prime glory of the world ; moreover, he added, that they were very uncharitable who asserted that there were not many good

persons in that city. In this manner he ran on, to the great perplexity of Humble Mind and Peace ; who while they thought it their duty to reprove him, performed that duty in too timid and trembling a manner. Whereupon this bold one became still more bold, as I shall have occasion to show by-and-by. For he that reproveth sin, and doeth it not courageously and effectually, gives an advantage to the Evil One of which he will not fail to avail himself. The little pilgrims then, having looked awhile on the city, betook themselves to their journey.

Now it was not long before they approached the outer wall of the city. And behold, many of the inhabitants were walking forth to take the air ; and as they brushed by the little pilgrims, they looked upon them just as men look upon a person whom they despise. Nevertheless they suffered the strangers to pass on : for, as hath been before remarked, it is not now usual in the town of Vanity to imprison pilgrims and put them to violent deaths, as in former times. In ancient days, pilgrims passing through the town of Vanity had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, and of sundry other bitter persecutions ; of which an account is given in the eleventh chapter of the Epistle to the Hebrews. But

the influence of the better part of the inhabitants of the town having now become greater, the enemies of the Lord are not able to carry it towards Christians as in former times. So the little pilgrims might have passed on in perfect peace to the gate of the city, if *Inbred-Sin* would have suffered them : but as soon as he observed the scornful looks of those who passed by, he failed not to point them out to the pilgrims. And though Humble Mind reproved him, saying, " We are servants of him who was crucified in this town—Is the servant greater than his Lord ? If they persecuted him, will they not also persecute us ?" John xv. 20—yet this inbred tormentor would not remain quiet, but kept continually observing how the inhabitants discovered their scorn, shooting out their lips and shaking their heads. I perceived also that even Peace and Humble Mind, who had, as I thought, made up their minds to expect nothing better than contempt and ridicule in the town of Vanity, became much discomposed, as their glowing cheeks testified ; while Playful was thrown into such a state of confusion, that she seemed hardly to know what she was doing.

In this manner they proceeded till they came to the city gate, which they found wide open ; for the gate of

Vanity is never shut. So passing through the gate they entered into a wide street, which stretched away before them as far as they could see. Now there were such a bustle and noise in the street, such passing to and fro of carriages, horsemen, and foot-passengers, that the little children were jolted and hustled at every step. Moreover, their eyes were continually turned towards the fine things which they saw displayed in the windows of the shops on every side: so that, instead of hastening over this dangerous ground, they made little or no progress forward. Now this was *Inbred-Sin's* time; and never did I see him more active, more insolent, or more unreasonable, than he was in these streets of Vanity. He had twenty conceits in a single minute, his humor changing as fast as the colors on the back of the chameleon. He would one minute assert that the town of Vanity was a very good place, its customs honorable, and its people worthy of esteem; the next minute he would be filling the hearts of the little pilgrims with the dread of persecution and ridicule; then again he would have them put off their pilgrims' garments, and put on some of the gaudy dresses which were exposed in the shop-windows—and thus he went on, not giving the little pilgrims a moment for collect-

ing their thoughts or lifting up their hearts in prayer.

Now I perceived, in my dream, that, as the pilgrims advanced, the children of Vanity, who were playing in the streets, began to gather after them, and to use such by-words and terms of reproach as are there generally applied to pilgrims. At first they did but whisper and mutter; but soon becoming bolder, as the multitude gathered about them, they grew quite loud and scurrilous in their abuse, raising such a commotion that the whole street was disturbed, while the inhabitants came crowding to their doors and windows.

Then said *Inbred-Sin*, "Did I not tell you it would be so? Why, then, did you not listen to my advice, and pull off these outward garments, which are peculiar to pilgrims, and put on such as accord a little with the fashions of the place? In so doing, you might have passed quietly through the town; after which, at a more convenient time and place, you might readily have put on your white garments again."

"But," replied little Peace, "our Lord hath solemnly said, 'Whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh

in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.' " Mark viii. 38.

Inbred-Sin answered, " But who can feel otherwise than ashamed on such an occasion ? And who can help fearing such a generation of men as these, even more than they fear him who will hereafter come in the clouds of heaven with all his holy angels ? "

Then did Peace rebuke *Inbred-Sin*; but Humble Mind and Playful kept silence.

Now the crowd pressed more and more upon the little pilgrims, terrifying them exceedingly with their bold and blasphemous language ; neither did they refrain from casting mud and mire at them, in order to defile their beautiful garments which had been made white in the blood of the Lamb.

Then was *Inbred-Sin* very earnest with the little ones to turn into some of those convenient houses on the side of the street, which are opened by the prince of Vanity for the use of passengers, and provided by him with all such accommodations as are agreeable to the flesh : in return for which accommodations, however, no less is required than the whole of a man's estate, both body and soul, to be delivered up forever to the prince himself.

Meanwhile the insults and threatenings of the mob continued so to alarm the little pilgrims, that they looked this way, and that way, like persons beside themselves, not knowing what course to take. Playful was for following *Inbred-Sin's* advice without hesitation; while Humble Mind looked as white as a sheet; but little Peace notwithstanding the perplexing whisperings of *Inbred-Sin*, continued instant in prayer—for the Lord was with her—and as she held the hand of Playful, she restrained her from turning into any of those houses of entertainment in which *Inbred-Sin* would have had them take refuge from the insults of the mob. All this while the ungodly multitude ceased not to press upon the little pilgrims, still pelting them with mire and dirt; insomuch that, with the heat of their onset and the violence of their clamor, the discouraged travellers were nearly overcome; and little Peace especially, being young and of a tender constitution, though strong in the power of the Lord, actually fainted and fell. At this, certain persons in the crowd, who were less hard-hearted than the rest, cried out shame! Whereupon the throng giving way, the child was lifted up and placed at the door of a house near at hand; where her brother and sister stood by her, chafing

her temples and moistening her lips with cold water, which some charitable person had brought in a cup. And behold *Inbred-Sin* shrunk back at the sight.

Now, as she lay fainting, I observed her sweet pale face to change, as for death, while the cold sweats stood upon her brow. Then I looked up and called for help, being exceedingly afflicted at the situation of little Peace. But ere I could frame my lips to a prayer, behold, two shining ones appeared in the east: whence they approached with an exceedingly swift motion, and rested in the heavens over where the dying infant lay, waiting to receive her spirit—but they who were below perceived them not. Presently, the paleness left her face for a moment, when she looked affectionately at her brother and sister, saying, “Sweet companions of my pilgrimage, I am about to leave you: but I go to him who died for me—to him who shed his blood for me upon the cross—to him who loved me more than his own life—and he will present me to himself without spot or stain of sin.” Then suddenly lifting up her eyes, she saw the pitying angels, as messengers waiting to convey her home, and holding in their hands the crown of glory which was prepared for her, through the free grace and mercy of her Lord. Then did all

earthly scenes pass forever from her view wrapped together as a scroll—and at that moment an internal struggle took place between heavenly joy and mortal anguish. She smiled in the agony of death, continuing to look steadfastly at the angels till her eyes became fixed and motionless; when she breathed more and more slowly, till at length her fair spirit, made pure through her Redeemer's blood, and holy by his imputed righteousness, quitted her little languid body, resigning it to corruption and the worm until that day when the trumpet shall sound, and when that which was sown in corruption shall be raised in incorruption—that which was sown in dishonor shall be raised in glory—that which was sown in weakness shall be raised in power—and that which was sown a natural body shall be raised a spiritual body. “O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.” 1 Cor. xv. 42–44, 55–57.

Then the holy angels who were waiting above, received her spirit in their arms, and bore her away to the gates of heaven—and I saw her no more. Thus she was delivered from *Inbred-Sin*, and from the devil, that



“ Then I saw that the Holy Angels who were waiting above,
received her spirit in their arms and bore her away to the gates
of Heaven ”

p. 242.

adversary of mankind, who, "as a roaring lion, walketh about seeking whom he may devour." 1 Pet. v. 8. And now she walks with God, high in salvation and the climes of bliss; where she sees the King in his beauty, and beholds the land which is very far off. Isaiah xxxiii. 17.

So for awhile I could look no longer, by reason of the tears which filled my eyes and obscured my sight: nevertheless, I blessed God for delivering this little fair one from all her spiritual enemies, as well as from all the troubles and mischances of this present life. Then perceiving that Peace could not dwell with vanity, I applied to the little departing pilgrim these words of the wise man—"She pleased God and was beloved of him; so that living among sinners she was translated. For her soul pleased the Lord: therefore hastened he to take her away from among the wicked." Wisdom iv. 10, 14.

CHAPTER XVII.

As soon as I could wipe away my tears, I looked after poor Humble Mind and Playful ; and behold, they had fallen down by the body of their sister, each holding one of her pale cold hands ; and there they lay like persons more dead than alive. And behold the noisy multitude had fled, terrified at the sight of death—for “the wicked flee when no man pursueth : but the righteous are bold as a lion.” Prov. xxviii. 1.

Now, about this time, good Mr. *Orthodox*, of whom mention hath been made before, received a letter from the damsels of the palace Beautiful, entreating him to have regard to certain little pilgrims, Humble Mind, Playful, and Peace, who about that time were to pass through the town of Vanity. For after the little ones had left the palace Beautiful, Prudence said to her sisters, “I am much afraid lest these little ones should miss of the house of Mr. *Orthodox*, and carry our letters

to some other person ; since there are several individuals, it is said, in the town of Vanity, who assume the name of that worthy and discreet pastor. I therefore advise that we write another letter to Mr. *Orthodox*, and send it by some trusty person, entreating him to look after the young pilgrims." So, the damsels approving what Prudence suggested, the letter was written in haste, and Mr. *Watchful*, the porter, charged with providing a fit person to carry it.

On the receipt of this letter, good old Mr. *Orthodox* lost no time in making diligent search after the little ones : when he shortly found Humble Mind and Playful, as I before described them, lying beside the body of Peace. After being much affected at the sight of so pitiable a spectacle, Mr. *Orthodox* caused Humble Mind and Playful to be lifted up and carried to his wife, whose name was *Bountiful*, and who he well knew would spare no pains to administer unto them every consolation of which their situation was capable. He ordered also the body of little Peace to be raised from the ground, and conveyed to his house ; where it was placed in a fair chamber, from whence it was removed at a convenient time, and buried according to the custom of Christians in those parts. Mr. *Orthodox* likewise caused a fair

white monument to be placed over the body of the little pilgrim, in order that such young persons as should in future visit her grave might be encouraged, by the example of Peace, to trust in the same adorable Saviour who enabled that little saint to stand fast unto the end.

Upon this monument was the following inscription :—

REMEMBER

P E A C E ,

WHO DIED IN THE SEVENTH YEAR OF HER AGE ;

Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season.

Hebrews xi. 25.

Thou didst make me hope when I was
upon my mother's breasts.

Psalms xxii. 9.

Now I saw in my dream, that Mr. *Orthodox* and his wife, Mrs. *Bountiful*, used their utmost endeavors to comfort Humble Mind and his sister; for which purpose they kept them in their own house, and used them very

tenderly ; so that after a while they were enabled calmly to listen to such words of consolation as Mr. *Orthodox* thought suitable to their state.

I perceived then that this pious man arranged his motives of comfort under two heads : first, the gain accruing to little Peace herself from her death ; and secondly, the benefit which her brother and sister might reap from their present affliction. And first, he spoke of the gain which little Peace herself had made. "She was," said he, "a poor and helpless orphan, wandering in the wide wilderness of this wicked world, as a hart upon the Mountains of Leopards. Her body was liable to sickness, pain, and death ; while *Inbred-Sin* was the close, the intimate, though I trust the abhorred, companion of her steps. He was inseparable from her. And as she found it impossible to escape him ; so you well know that she could have no solid rest or ease, by reason of this internal tormentor. Her blessed Saviour had indeed called her, and separated her from those who are the willing slaves of *Inbred-Sin* : nevertheless, though her only hope was in the merits of her Saviour's death, yet *Inbred-Sin* was continually interrupting her intercourse with that dear Redeemer. But now !" continued Mr. *Orthodox*, "being set free from sin, her union

with the Saviour is rendered complete!—she dwells forever with him!—yea, she is built up as a polished cornerstone in the church triumphant, of which he is the foundation!

“Happy Peace! her warfare is finished, and she is made more than conqueror. She mixes with that rejoicing multitude who stand before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed in white raiment, and having palms in their hands; of whom it is said, ‘These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple; and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.’” Rev. vii. 14, 15. Thus Mr. *Orthodox* described the happiness of little Peace in the ears of her brother and sister. In the next place, he proceeded to point out the benefit which Humble Mind and Playful might receive from their present affliction. He remarked that the human race, having fallen from their first estate of innocence and glory, in which they appeared as the children and companions of God, it had become necessary, in order to their salvation, to deal with them in a manner totally different from that which their heavenly Father would

have used, had they preserved their original innocence. "You are thoroughly impressed," said Mr. *Orthodox*, "I trust, with this one mighty leading truth, which unless a man has received, he is no better than a heathen; namely, that 'there is no salvation in any other' but the Lord Jesus Christ; and that 'there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.' Acts iv. 12. You are, I trust, also convinced, that all who are brought to Christ, and united with him, will certainly be saved: because such persons become one with Christ and he with them; he is the head, and they are the members. In these views the humble Christian has everlasting happiness and eternal glory ensured to him: for if one member suffer, all the members of the same body must suffer; and if one member be honored, all the members of the same body must be honored. 1 Cor. xii. 26.

"Now," continued Mr. *Orthodox*, "although there is but one name by which sinners can be saved, and but one Holy Spirit whose office it is to bring sinners unto Christ; yet that Spirit is found to work with different individuals in different ways. Among which different methods this is one—that as the earth is generally prepared for the seed which is afterwards to

produce fruit by the plough, the spade, and the harrow, which tear up its rugged bosom, making it soft and tender ; so the stony heart of man is often broken up by affliction, and rendered soft by sorrow, in order, with the divine blessing, to fit it for the reception of the divine Word. Therefore, my children, 'despise not ye the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when ye are rebuked of him ; for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening God dealeth with you as with sons ; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not ? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. Furthermore, we have had fathers of the flesh, which corrected us ; and we gave them reverence : shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits and live ? For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure ; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous ; nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby. Wherefore lift up

the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.' ”
Heb. xii. 5-12.

In this manner did Mr. *Orthodox* reason with and comfort the little pilgrims: till, by God's blessing upon his pious endeavors, their grief became greatly mitigated. Nevertheless, Humble Mind received comfort sooner than Playful, and for this reason, because his heart was more in heaven than the heart of his sister. On this account, as well as from the consideration that the present world is not our resting-place, he became gradually reconciled to the idea of a temporary separation from his beloved Peace. But Playful seemed inclined, for a considerable time, to murmur and complain, on being deprived of her lovely little sister; while she allowed *Inbred-Sin* to suggest many impatient, and evil thoughts to her mind on that occasion. Not daring, however, to make an open discovery of her feelings, she kept *Inbred-Sin's* communications on this subject as secret as possible from Mr. *Orthodox*.

Now I saw, in my dream, that while the little pilgrims remained in the house of Mr. *Orthodox*, this worthy gentleman took Humble Mind under his special care and tuition. He also requested his wife, Mrs. *Bountiful*, to do the same by Playful, and to take the

child with her whenever she went to visit and teach the poor: for Mrs. *Bountiful*, as became the wife of the minister *Orthodox*, was ever mindful of the poor, being, like Dorcas, "full of good works." Acts ix. 36.

So Playful began to help Mrs. *Bountiful* in these labors of love; in which she shortly became so engaged that she had less time and inclination to listen to the evil suggestions of *Inbred-Sin*. Moreover, Mrs. *Bountiful* gave her many lessons concerning those duties which especially belong to females; on which occasions she was accustomed to catechize her after this manner:

Mrs. Bountiful. In a few years, my daughter, you will be no longer a child, but will exchange that condition for woman's estate. Now, whereas it is appointed unto all persons once to die, and after that the judgment, it is of great consequence to us to know what manner of life God willeth us to lead in the different states unto which he hath called us: tell me, therefore, my child, are there any points in which the duties of men and women differ?

After some consideration, Playful answered: "Men are commanded to preach, and women to be silent in the churches—'Let the women learn in silence with

all subjection. But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.' " 1 Tim. ii. 11, 12.

Mrs. Bountiful. How should wives behave to their husbands?

Playful. "Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord." Col. iii. 18.

Mrs. Bountiful. If it be the duty of a woman to obey her husband, how careful should a believing woman be, not to join herself with an unbelieving man! But supposing that a woman be already unfortunately married to such a one, in what way must she try to bring him over to the solid profession of Christianity?

Playful. "Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that if any obey not the Word, they also may without the Word be won by the conversation of the wives; while they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear." 1 Pet. iii. 1, 2.

Mrs. Bountiful. What is said of those women who love pleasure?

Playful. "She that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth." 1 Tim. v. 6.

Mrs. Bountiful. When women forget Christ, what kind of habits do they commonly fall into?

Playful. "They learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house ; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not." 1 Tim. v. 13.

Mrs. Bountiful. In what manner should women adorn themselves ?

Playful. "In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety ; not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array : but (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works." 1 Tim. ii. 9, 10.

Mrs. Bountiful. You have answered well, my child.

"I learned these things," said Playful, "of the holy ladies in the palace Beautiful : but when I should afterward have called them to mind (sinner that I was !) I totally forgot them." Then I saw that Playful wept.

Mrs. Bountiful. Come, my child, "forget those things which are behind, and reach forth unto those things which are before." Phil. iii. 13.

Playful. I remember part of a sweet psalm, which we used to sing in the palace Beautiful, of which my sad miscarriage now reminds me—

“Happy are they, and only they,
Who from thy presence fear to stray ;
Who know what's right, not only so,
But seek to practise what they know.”

Mrs. Bountiful. Well, my dear child, if the faults you have committed serve to make you humble, it is well. With this view it was, no doubt, that the Lord left you to yourself for a little while ; as it is written —“That thou mayst remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified towards thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.” Ezek. xvi. 63.

I saw then that *Mrs. Bountiful* asked *Playful* if she could mention some of those good works, which seem to be particularly required of women ?

“I think,” said *Playful*, “I could tell some few of them ; yet would I rather hear them from you.”

Mrs. Bountiful. There are two duties which more especially lie upon women ; first, that of bringing up children, and secondly, that of relieving the afflicted. And whereas the necessities of infants and those of the sick are twofold, a woman should learn to administer to both, otherwise she does but half her duty towards such persons.

Playful. Dear madam, I do not understand you exactly.

Mrs. Bountiful. To explain my meaning more fully—Every infant is formed of two parts; the immortal soul and the little tender body. If either of these is neglected, injury, if not ruin, must be the consequence of such neglect. A woman, therefore, who takes the charge of an infant, should not only know how to make its clothes, to administer its proper food, to comfort and cherish it, and, under God, to preserve its health; but, since we are all born in sin, she should also know how, as its sense increases, to correct its evil tempers, and lead it into that knowledge of God which is eternal life. Sick and afflicted persons likewise often require the same attention as infants: nourishing food and comfortable clothing must be provided for their bodies, while their poor weak minds should be drawn towards God by holy conversation, prayer, and pious reading. I would, therefore," added good *Mrs. Bountiful*, "have young females, from their tender youth, to store their minds with such chosen portions of Scripture, together with such pleasant and profitable histories of pious persons, as are calculated to excite the attention of children and sick persons of all ages and all degrees,

to the great work of their own salvation. They should also learn to sing such sweet psalms and hymns as may soothe infants to sleep, or compose the uneasy minds of the sick. They should moreover labor to become patient, self-denying, long-suffering, kind, gentle, and courteous ; since all these qualities are necessary to form a good and tender nurse. Females should also early be taught to make cheap and convenient clothing for the needy, as well as to prepare wholesome, simple, and economical dishes for their occasional support and comfort. And, lastly, they should learn to dress themselves in a decent, cleanly, and modest manner, with as little expense as possible of that precious time and those other talents which must hereafter be accounted for at the judgment-seat of Christ."

Now the conversation of Mrs. *Bountiful* was very pleasant to Playful, who endeavored to store up in her heart the instructions of that excellent woman.

I saw also, in my dream, that, when the minds of the children became more composed, and their grief a little abated, Mr. *Orthodox* showed them, from time to time, such things as were worthy of notice about his house and his church.

One day in particular, I observed that he took them into a large room adjoining to his church, where many persons were engaged in printing; and the types which they used were those of every language under the sun. Now at the door of this room there stood many persons, who received the books as soon as they were printed, and ran off with them, in order to disperse them through the different districts of the city. Then inquired the children, "What are those books?"

Mr. Orthodox. They are all copies of the one great Book of Life; even that same book by the reading of which you found your way hither, and by which I trust you will also find your way to a better home. And I have orders from my Master to distribute these books through every street of the city.

Then I saw that *Mr. Orthodox* took one of the books in his hand, and said, "This holy volume, my dear children, containeth all things the knowledge of which is necessary to salvation: so that whatsoever is not read therein, or may be proved thereby, ought not to be required of any man to be believed as an article of the faith, or be thought requisite or necessary to salvation. And here you must carefully note that by the term Holy Scriptures we understand those canonical

books of the Old and New Testament of whose authority there was never any doubt in the church." (*See 6th Article of the Church.*)

Now the young pilgrims remained many days with good Mr. *Orthodox* and Mrs. *Bountiful*; where they increased in stature and in favor with God and man. At length the period approached, at which they were to proceed on their pilgrimage. But before they departed Mr. *Orthodox* led them into his church, and caused them there to receive the holy sacrament of the body and blood of Christ; explaining unto them how "the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread: and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you; this do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death till he come." 1 Cor. xi. 23-26. Moreover, before they departed, he would have them to visit the grave of Peace: for "it is better to go to the house of mourning than to go to the house of feasting; for that is the end of

all men ; and the living will lay it to his heart." Eccles. vii. 2. So Mr. *Orthodox* and Mrs. *Bountiful* led the way, and the children followed.

Now, when they came to the grave, and read the name of Peace upon the fair white monument, and the verses, which Mr. *Orthodox* had caused to be graven underneath, Humble Mind looked very pale, and Playful began to weep. Upon which Mr. *Orthodox* said, "Wherefore are you sorrowful? If you loved your sister Peace, you ought to rejoice; because she is gone to her heavenly Father."

So Playful wiped away her tears.

Then spake Mr. *Orthodox*, as he stood by the grave, "Hearken unto me, my children. You have been often taught, and I hope have many times sensibly felt, that having received forgiveness of sins through the Lord Jesus Christ, you have become one with him, as he is one with the Father; according as it is written—'At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.' John xiv. 20. This mystical union," continued Mr. *Orthodox*, "between Christ and his children, is a doctrine not only held altogether in contempt by the world, but it is a doctrine which even many who are constant comers to my

church cannot receive ; and for this reason, because they love the world, and cleave to it, though it be a stranger and an enemy to the Spirit of truth.

“ Now this mystical union,” added the good man, “ is neither a fancied nor a figurative thing, but a sacred reality. When you were joined to Christ, my children, sin lost its absolute power over you ; the Holy Spirit at that time entered your hearts, and you became temples of the living God. 1 Cor. iii. 16. Christ is the head of all believers, and believers are his members ; so that a Christian hath no power to do any one good thing, but through the help of the Holy Spirit, which he receives as a member of Christ. Through faith the believer is enabled to bring forth the fruits of righteousness ; by faith he is strengthened in the inner man : and when he fails to seek the help of the Spirit, he becomes weak and faint as other men, and perhaps falls into grievous sins, as was the case with King David.

“ Our little sister,” continued Mr. *Orthodox*, “ whose body lies in this grave, was, through the grace of God, born again in Christ, and made a new creature, many months before her death, as we have abundant reason to believe from her orderly and even course, as well as

from the delight she took in communing with her God. She must then have been a true member of Christ—for 'the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine' (John xv. 4); and therefore is her salvation sure."

"Now understand, my children," continued he, "that our mystical union with our great Head is not destroyed by death; but we are as near to Christ, and as much a part of him, when lying in the grave and in the dust, as when living on the earth. For it is written, 'Whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live, therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.' Rom. xiv. 8, 9. In this grave, therefore, and under this little white stone, lies a part of the mystical body of Christ,—a member belonging to the Divine Head. All that remained of sin and corruption in this mortal body is now destroyed—for 'except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.' John xii. 24. But the better part of this your dear sister still remains; and at the last day, when the trumpet shall sound, she will be raised up, and joined

forever to her glorious Head. 'When Christ, who is her life, shall appear, then shall she also appear with him in glory.' Col. iii. 4. For while in the flesh, she received forgiveness of sins through the Redeemer; and having been justified by him, she will be also glorified (Rom. viii. 30), and shall stand with him to judge the world. 1 Cor. vi. 2. Therefore, my dear children, grieve no more for your beloved Peace, but rejoice that she was enabled to fight the good fight of faith; and 'abide ye in the Lord Jesus Christ, that, when he shall appear, ye may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming (1 John ii. 28): but that ye may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are his children.'" 1 John iv. 17.

Now the time was come for the children to depart. So Mrs. *Bountiful* prepared for them such things as she thought might serve for their refreshment by the way; while Mr. *Orthodox*, taking them aside, knelt down with them and prayed, saying, "Plead thou the cause of these little ones, O Lord, with those that oppose them, and fight thou against them that fight against these. For the eyes of these pilgrims are unto thee, O God the Lord, and in thee is their trust. Let

the souls of these thy servants be precious in thy sight. Leave them not, neither forsake them, O God of our salvation! Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but thou deliverest them out of all. The Lord conduct these youthful travellers safely on their way, and bring them at length to his holy hill of Zion, even to the place which he loveth. Praise the Lord!"

Thus prayed the holy Mr. *Orthodox*: after which he rose up and kissed the children. Then Humble Mind and his sister being fully prepared for their journey, Mr. *Orthodox* and his wife thought it proper to see them safe out of the town. So having passed the populous parts of the city, and reached the skirts of the town, Mr. *Orthodox* and Mrs. *Bountiful* again kissed the young pilgrims, and returned to their house.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Now it came to pass, when Mr. *Orthodox* and Mrs. *Bountiful* had taken their leave of the little pilgrims at the gates of *Vanity* (for it suited not the convenience of these excellent persons to accompany them farther on their journey), that *Humble Mind* and *Playful* proceeded along the suburbs for some time, weeping as they went: and *Inbred-Sin* was with them.

I had remarked that *Inbred-Sin* kept himself very quiet in the house of Mr. *Orthodox*. Not that he refrained from his secret whisperings and evil suggestions; but only that he took unusual care to avoid every open breach of decency or good manners: inso-much that, notwithstanding their former experience of his deceit on like occasions, the young pilgrims were inclined to hope, and almost to believe, that he had really become so much weaker that they should never again be so harassed by him as in former days. And

thus many persons, far more experienced and advanced than these little pilgrims, have frequently been deceived with respect to their victory over sin ; when, by certain outward circumstances, such as the failure of health, the influence of holy society, or some other restraining consideration, they have experienced a temporary relief from the tormentings of their inbred corruptions : till, being thrown off their guard, by vainly supposing themselves no longer liable to the baneful influence of their sinful tendencies, they have presently fallen again into the snares of the enemy. So great is the deceptive power of sin : and on this account it is that the Lord of pilgrims exhorts his people to watch continually.

But to return to the little pilgrims.

I hoped to see them presently freed from the suburbs of Vanity. But I perceived, much to my surprise, that those suburbs extended along the Way of Salvation to a great distance, and that, like the city itself, they were set forth with all manner of enticing delights ; especially with summer-houses and pleasure-gardens, abounding with fruit of various kinds—not such as grew in the Interpreter's garden, or in the fields of innocent pleasure ; but fruits of an intoxicating

and poisonous tendency, and partaking of the nature of that tree whereby our first parents acquired the knowledge of evil.

Now the odor of the fruits and flowers which grew in these gardens seemed to be particularly sweet and exhilarating to *Inbred-Sin* ; for he no sooner began to snuff it, than he stepped forward, and walking in a line with the little pilgrims (a liberty which I had not observed him to take during the whole time of their residence in the house of Mr. *Orthodox*), he began to give his opinion in a very free and open manner. And this he did without asking permission, well knowing that such a request would only put the little pilgrims upon their guard ; whereas it was probable that, on taking them by surprise, he might carry his point, as many an unhappy point is carried in this world. So, stepping forward he began to speak with an impudent and unblushing face ; for *Inbred-Sin* cannot blush, neither can he be disconcerted or diverted from his purpose : and hence it is said, that they who are ruled by him, to wit, " the children of this world, are wiser than the children of light." Luke xvi. 8. First, he began to compliment and congratulate the little pilgrims upon their escape from the dangers of Vanity. And

this he did through deceit; that, lulling their fears to sleep, he might the more easily succeed in beguiling their minds. For, although they had passed safely through the high places and chief streets of the city, he was well aware that many snares and dangers awaited them in the suburbs and outskirts of Vanity. "You have," said he, addressing himself to both, "fought a good fight, and obtained a great victory; nothing therefore now remains but to give thanks for this victory."

To this Humble Mind replied, "Let us at least wait till we are wholly clear of this City of Vanity, before we sing the song of triumph."

"But," said *Inbred-Sin*, "are you not already clear of the city? We see nothing here but gardens and summer-houses—places to which the inhabitants of the town retire to refresh themselves in the summer-season with innocent pleasures and rural sports. Surely here can be no snares laid for pilgrims, nor any employments or pleasures of which they may not innocently partake."

"I desire to know no pleasures," returned Humble Mind, "except such as are to be found in the presence and service of Him who was nailed to the cross

for my salvation ; but as for the pleasures of the world, I will have nothing to do with them. These are the pleasures for which thousands and tens of thousands of immortal creatures, being ensnared by such as thou art, thou child of hell, have given up the favor of their heavenly Father, and the love of their Redeemer. For these they have renounced the joys of heaven ; eternal youth, immortal health, everlasting peace, the society of saints and angels, together with a crown that fadeth not away : in exchange for which they have received nothing but pain, and death, and everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord." Then Humble Mind read these words from his book—"The heart of the sons of men is full of evil ; madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead." Eccles. ix. 3.

I perceived that about this time the little pilgrims had come to a place where was a house of entertainment, which projected its sign quite across the Way of Salvation, bearing the emblem of a youth crowned with rose-buds. And behold, in the court of this house a number of people were gathered together, dancing, singing, and quaffing wine from golden cups. Then did *Inbred-Sin* direct the eyes of the pilgrims to-

wards the young persons within the court. Moreover, he made them observe the emblem upon the sign, saying, "Come on, therefore, let us enjoy the good things that are present; and let us speedily use the creatures like as in youth. Let us fill ourselves with costly wine and ointments; and let no flower of the spring pass by us; let us crown ourselves with rose-buds before they be withered: let none of us go without his part of our voluptuousness: let us leave tokens of our joyfulness in every place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this." Wisdom ii. 6-9.

Now I heard that Humble Mind did a second time rebuke *Inbred-Sin*; but Playful sighed. Upon which *Inbred-Sin* spake again; and being somewhat encouraged by Playful, he ventured to arraign the Most High in the ears of the little pilgrims, saying, that he was a hard master, and that he required more from his young servants than ought in reason to be expected from them. Moreover, he spake of the happiness of the men of this world, "whose bellies," said he, "are filled with hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes." Psalm xvii. 14.

To this Humble Mind answered, "'I will not fret

myself because of the ungodly, neither will I be envious because of the workers of iniquity.' Psalm xxxvii. 1. I desire 'rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season.' " Heb. xi. 25.

I saw then that *Inbred-Sin* grew extremely wroth at being thus opposed. Whereupon he cried out with more than usual audacity, "I love the pleasures of this world: and you, Humble Mind, being my property and my slave, shall love them also, even though you renounce heaven itself for their sake." So he stepped round, and set himself in defiance before Humble Mind, saying, "You shall proceed no farther till you have solaced yourself in these courts of pleasure, drinking of their costly wines, and eating of their delicious fruits. For this once, on so trivial an affair, I will not be refused; and especially since, on more important occasions, you have already proved yourself a traitor to the King whom you pretend to love."

Then did Humble Mind tremble exceedingly. I also felt some alarm on his account, when I perceived a certain evil spirit, whom I knew to be the prince of the power of the air, approaching with an eye of malice fixed upon Humble Mind (though the boy knew it not)

and beginning to raise enchantments, for the purpose of enthralling the spirits and senses of the young pilgrim. And my alarm was increased on observing that the youth began to feel the effects of those enchantments; for his color came and went. Nevertheless, he was not wanting to himself in this trying occasion; for he fell on his knees, and lifted up his hands in prayer: and his earnest supplication was immediately answered, according to the words of the promise—"Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am." Isaiah lviii. 9. And behold a bright and glorious spirit descended from on high, which, drawing near to the young pilgrim, shed a part of its heavenly glory and vigor upon him. Whereupon the youth sprang up, and seizing *Inbred-Sin* with an irresistible force, he cast him to the ground; where, after trampling him beneath his feet till he lay like one dead, the intrepid pilgrim passed on his way, drawing his sister along with him.

- So they went on till they had got clear of the suburbs of Vanity, Humble Mind still drawing Playful forward, who seemed to move heavily along, as though she hankered after the pleasures of Vanity. Never-

theless her brother had power given him to persuade and prevail with her to choose the better part. And behold, *Inbred-Sin* had not only risen from the ground, but was by this time close upon their heels again ; although, for the present, he judged it best to let Humble Mind alone. The young pilgrims therefore proceeded on their way till the approach of night ; when they came to a little hill, thrown up in the King's highway by his enemy the prince of Vanity. This hill is called the Hill of Regrets, and it is scattered over with little sharp stones, which prove very uneasy to such pilgrims as ascend it. Now about half-way up the hill was a covered arbor, built at the suggestion of the prince of Vanity, placed with its back to Mount Zion, and its face towards the town. Here *Inbred-Sin* persuaded Playful to solicit her brother that they might turn aside and spend the night in that arbor ; to which Humble Mind consented, as the evening was far advanced, not considering that a house whose aspect was not towards Mount Zion could never afford suitable accommodation to pilgrims. Nevertheless Humble Mind consented ; and they went into the arbor, where they reclined themselves on certain soft and commodious couches, with which the prince of Vanity had fur-

nished the place, in order to tempt travellers to seek repose there.

So the young pilgrims, being seated at their case, began to converse; and *Inbred-Sin*, notwithstanding his late defeat, placed himself by their side and entered into discourse with them.

Now it is the peculiar property of *Inbred-Sin*, as I think I have elsewhere remarked, to turn every event in the life of a Christian, however apparently unpropitious to himself, to the advancement of his own purposes; and it is marvellous with what address he does this, and how exactly he suits his discourse and his temptations at such seasons to the tempers and circumstances of those he has to deal with. On the present occasion he began with bitter self-bemoanings, as one who had been beaten almost out of heart; after which he went on to compliment Humble Mind upon the spirit and valor he had evinced in their late contest. "Upon my word, Humble Mind," said he, "you did play the man indeed, and brought me, as it were, to the very last gasp; and that without human assistance."

"But, undoubtedly," replied Humble Mind, "I was helped from on high; for I well know that no man can deal with *Inbred-Sin* without Divine help."

"True," said *Inbred-Sin*, "it is certain that no man can conquer me without special help from on high. What an evidence then is this of your being highly favored and peculiarly gifted from above!" He then spoke many words tending to fill the youth with spiritual pride: and I was sorry to observe that Humble Mind listened to him with much self-complacency.

And behold, as the night came on, the city which was spread out before them was lighted up with many lights. Now the City of Vanity is so contrived as to present a very fair show towards the Hill of Regrets, where stood the arbor in which the young pilgrims were then sitting. And it has often happened that young pilgrims, ay, and aged ones too, after having withstood all the allurements of the city, and advanced to this hill—it has often happened, I say, that by looking back from this arbor, they have been tempted to return unto Vanity, to the destruction both of soul and body.

I saw then in my dream that *Inbred-Sin*, having obtained some advantage over Humble Mind, thought he might advance a step farther, and even venture to propose to the young pilgrims an immediate return to the City of Vanity; "for," said he, "our life is short and

tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedy : neither was there any man known to have returned from the grave. For we are born at all adventure : and we shall be hereafter as though we had never been : for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little spark in the moving of our heart : which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the soft air, and our name shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall have our work in remembrance ; and our life shall pass away as the trace of a cloud, and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driven away with the beams of the sun, and overcome with the heat thereof." Wisdom ii. 1-4.

Much as I had known of this *Inbred-Sin*, I could not but here marvel at his assurance in thus addressing Humble Mind. I wondered, in the first place, at his presuming to make any such proposal ; and I marvelled still more at his addressing him as though he had been a downright unbeliever, and destitute of all religious feeling : but my amazement was still greater to find that Humble Mind, who had been enabled to contend so victoriously with him in the morning, should now sit quietly listening to his dangerous suggestions.

Neither do I know what might have been the result of this weakness on the part of Humble Mind, had not the Prince of pilgrims very unexpectedly provided for his assistance.

CHAPTER XIX.

Now it had pleased the Lord to occupy the thoughts of Mr. *Orthodox*, as he was walking back to his own house, with the dangers which awaited the young pilgrims in the suburbs of Vanity: in consequence of which, on his arrival at home, he directed one of his most trusty servants to follow them on the way as far as to the hill before described. And behold, this worthy man came up to them just as *Inbred-Sin* was delivering his opinion in the manner above mentioned. Whereupon he addressed the young pilgrims by name, asking them what they did in that place.

I saw then that Humble Mind and Playful, at the sound of his voice, sprang up from the place whereon they sat; when Humble Mind replied, "We turned in hither for a single night's lodging, and hope that we have not sinned in so doing."

"Do you not see," said the servant of Mr. *Orthodox*,

“that the back of this arbor is placed towards Mount Zion, and its face towards Vanity? And do you not remember Lot’s wife, who was turned into a pillar of salt for looking back upon Sodom when commanded to flee from that city? My master and his servants are under orders to abide awhile in the City of Vanity; not indeed to partake of its pleasures, but to execute the work allotted them by the King of kings in that place. But for you it is ordained otherwise; you are commanded to hasten forwards, and you will find it written in your book, ‘Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.’” Psalm cxix. 37.

The young pilgrims then thanked him for his rebuke, while they expressed their gratitude to Mr. *Orthodox* for his attention in sending after them so trusty a messenger. Upon which they arose and followed the man; who led them along the Way of Salvation till they came to a very deep valley: into which they had not descended many paces before they entirely lost sight of the town of Vanity, notwithstanding all the blazing lights with which it was illuminated.

Now I perceived that a sort of shuddering came over Humble Mind and his sister, as they entered this

valley ; for the air of it was sharp and cold, a solemn silence reigned through it, and the rocks on each side shot up, as it were, to the clouds. Many yews and cypress trees grew also thereabouts, through which the wind whistled in an exceedingly melancholy manner. Then said Humble Mind to the servant of Mr. *Orthodox*, "What is this valley ? for I have not seen in all my pilgrimage a more dismal place, excepting the Valley of the Shadow of Death."

"This valley," replied the servant of Mr. *Orthodox*, "is no more to be compared to the Valley of the Shadow of Death, than the vestibule of heaven is to be compared to the gates of hell. The Valley of the Shadow of Death is a place in which the soul is bereaved of all divine consolation, where the Lord hideth his face, and causeth the believer to pass through a state of painful separation from himself. Yea, in that valley are sometimes felt, in a degree, the very torments of hell itself, which consist, we believe, in an eternal separation from God. So that, could a man in the Valley of the Shadow of Death be surrounded by earthly pleasures of every description, he would still find it a hell ; because God being the fountain of all true happiness, not even a single drop of real comfort

can be tasted where he is absent. But the valley into which we are now entering is called the Valley of Adversity ; and it hath been sunk in this place by the express command of the King himself, that pilgrims, in travelling through it, may utterly lose sight of Vanity. This valley, moreover," continued he, " though stripped of every earthly comfort, abounds in such pure and spiritual delights, that many experienced pilgrims, after passing through it in a right frame of mind, have been constrained to say, *It is well for us that we have been in trouble.* Notwithstanding which," added the messenger, " I never knew any one descend into the Valley of Adversity, without shuddering and trembling as you now do."

" Indeed, sir," said Playful, " I cannot wonder that any one should tremble in descending into this valley ; for never, indeed, did I see so gloomy a place. Here too I find that all the afflictions of past days are brought to my recollection ; and especially the loss of my little Peace, which is as present with me at this moment as if it had happened but yesterday. Neither is there anything at hand to divert my thoughts from these sad remembrances ; but wherever I turn my eyes, they encounter only emblems of sorrow and mourning."

Then said the servant, "The evening is now far advanced, and you must needs be much fatigued ; let us therefore sit down in this place, and endeavor to take some repose."

So sitting down by the way-side, they there produced some of the refreshments given them by Mrs. *Bountiful*. But when they sought water, they could only find an exceedingly bitter stream, which flowed from a neighboring rock.

I heard then that the messenger began to reason with them on this disappointment, and to declare the salutary effects which sometimes flow from the bitterest dispensations of Providence ; when being deprived of other comforts, the soul is led to seek those consolations for which it had not the slightest desire in more prosperous circumstances. "By these means," continued he, "do pilgrims in the Valley of Adversity acquire the habit of communing with God, and fixing their affections on things above ; while their spirits are refined and sanctified, through the blessing of God upon their earthly affections : thus 'tribulation worketh patience ; and patience, experience ; and experience, hope.' " Rom. v. 3, 4.

"But do you think, sir," said Humble Mind, "that

afflictions must necessarily be endured in order to salvation?"

"Affliction," replied the messenger, "may be used as an outward means to bring us into closer union with Christ: but, without the Divine help, it can profit us nothing. For unless the blessing of God be upon our trouble, it will rather harden and irritate, than fit us for the reception of truth. In proof of which, as you travel along this valley, you will see the graves of many who, having refused comfort where alone it could be found, at length despairingly put an end to their own lives, and were buried by the way-side as a warning to others."

After this, the servant of Mr. *Orthodox* proposed that they should all go to prayer, in order that, before they slept, they might seek consolation from above. They addressed themselves therefore to prayer, and continued for some time calling upon their Saviour, earnestly supplicating him to undertake their cause, and appear as their Advocate with the Father—when behold, while they yet called upon their Redeemer, a "light rose in obscurity, and the darkness was as the noon-day." Isaiah lviii. 10. Then looking up to the heavens, they were favored with the same kind of glorious

vision which caused the martyr Stephen to exult even in the agonies of death. So they gazed till the tears gushed from their eyes; and as they gazed they exclaimed, "It is good for us to be here; and here we could remain with thee forever, O Lord, our refuge in time of affliction (Jer. xvi. 19): 'for thou hast lifted up the light of thy countenance upon us;' yea, 'thou hast put gladness in our hearts.'" Psalm iv. 6, 7.

Then said the messenger, "Did I not tell you what things were to be expected in this valley? and how blessed those times often prove in which we enjoy the fewest earthly comforts?"

Thus the young pilgrims continued looking upwards, and talking with the messenger, till their hearts becoming warm with the love of God, they rejoiced with joy unspeakable and full of glory. And now they were enabled to speak even of the death of Peace in the language of cheerful hope, though not indeed without shedding tears of tenderness. "Our little Peace," said Humble Mind, "was everywhere my sweet companion and my friend. She lay in my bosom through all the nights of our pilgrimage; and as she slept her little arms embraced me. Nevertheless I am now enabled to give her up without a

..

murmur ; inasmuch as I know that she is at home and at rest in the presence of her heavenly Father." "Where," added Playful, "we shall shortly meet her again, never more to be separated ; and where she, and we, and our beloved parents shall dwell together, rejoicing before the throne of our adorable Saviour."

Then I heard that Humble Mind broke into a transport of praise, saying, "Our beloved Saviour 'is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand. His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, and fitly set. His countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars. His mouth is most sweet : yea, he is altogether lovely.'" Sol. Song v. 10, 12, 15, 16.

In this manner they continued conversing together, and occasionally meditating upon the glorious vision they had enjoyed, till sleep overcame them ; for they had travelled far that day, and their repose was sweet unto them.

They remained asleep till day-dawn : and no sooner did they awake, than they began to relate their dreams to each other, and behold, they were the same. In their sleep they thought that Peace came and stood immediately before them ; and she was all fair ; there

was no spot in her. Sol. Song iv. 7. And she called to them, and spake to them; and her words were like "a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice." Ezek. xxxiii. 32. "Weep not for me, nor bemoan me, sweet brother and sister," she said; "but watch over yourselves, lest you should by any means dishonor your holy profession. When the Lord took away my breath, my mortal part went down into the dust, but my spirit was carried by the angels into my Father's bosom. I have received the crown of righteousness—all tears are wiped from my eyes—I am 'arrayed in fine linen, clean and white' (Rev. xix. 8); and the Lamb hath presented me to himself without spot or stain of sin. Mourn not for me, beloved companions of my pilgrimage on earth; but mourn for your sins, lest by them we should be separated forever. 'For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.' " 2 Cor. vii. 10.

Now, while Humble Mind and Playful yet rejoiced in their sweet dream, behold, the messenger of Mr. *Orthodox* called upon them to rise and gather the manna, which then lay thick upon the ground—thicker indeed than the little pilgrims had seen it in any part

of their journey, saving under the cross, and in the Valley of Humiliation: so the children presently filled their golden pots, and betook themselves to their journey. But, before they set out, the messenger took his leave, saying that he had already stayed beyond his appointed time, and that his master's business required his speedy return.

"What!" said Humble Mind, "must you go and leave us in this valley?" The messenger, however, having convinced them that his return was absolutely necessary, they opposed him no further, but allowed him to depart without another word.

I saw then, in my dream, that the young pilgrims continued to descend deeper into the valley during the whole day. But although their way was indeed very dismal, I observed that they were so refreshed by the manna which they had gathered in the morning, and with which they continued to regale themselves through all the hours of the day, as well as with the remembrance of their cheering dream, that they no longer heeded the doleful objects which were everywhere presented to their view. Now through all the valley were scattered cypress-groves, tombs, open graves, decayed and gloomy edifices, sandy and salt

wastes, black and fetid pools, precipices and pitfalls; and on a certain spot in the very bottom of the valley there was a flock of vultures, with other unclean birds, feeding on the corpse of one who, not being able to endure the gloomy scene around him, had endeavored to put an end to his misery by rushing uncommanded into the presence of his Maker. The only plants which grew in this valley were such as wormwood and rue, with a few other bitter herbs. Nevertheless, amid all the disheartening appearances with which they were surrounded, the little pilgrims proceeded on their way, from morning to night, not only without uttering a single complaint, but, "blessing God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort: who comforteth *pilgrims* in all their tribulation." 2 Cor. i. 3, 4.

Thus they continued their journey till night; when they quietly laid themselves on the ground, and soon fell fast asleep. So I observed the young pilgrims as they slept: and behold, *Inbred-Sin* was busy as aforetime at their ears, and his whisperings seemed greatly to disturb them, for they often started in their sleep. Nevertheless, their sleep was heavy, so that they did not awake till the sun was high. And behold, on open-

ing their eyes and looking around, they perceived that the manna, which had lain thick about them at the dawn, was now melted away; upon which they began bitterly to lament their slothfulness. Moreover, they endeavored to refresh themselves with some of the preserved fruits and other good things which they had brought from Mr. *Orthodox*. But this food, being now dry and stale, did not afford them such nourishment as they used to derive from the bread which cometh down from heaven, to wit, that sacred manna which has been the appointed food of pilgrims from time immemorial.

The young pilgrims then arose to prosecute their journey; and *Inbred-Sin*, being in high spirits, ay, and much at his ease (as he generally is with such persons as rise too late in the day to have leisure for their usual devotions), walked side by side with the pilgrims, and soon entered into discourse with them. And first, he found fault with the length of the valley, with its dismal appearance, its extreme solitariness, and the bleakness of the air which blew through it; and not being rebuked by his companions, he ventured even to speak certain words of dissatisfaction against the Most High,

for directing the path of his servants through such dreary scenes.

I perceived then that the spirit of cheerfulness and holy resignation which had supported the young travellers during the past day, forsook them entirely while they sinfully hearkened to the words of *Inbred-Sin*. Whereupon they began not only to loiter in the way, but, after a while, to stand perfectly still; when *Inbred-Sin* ventured to propose that they should turn back immediately to the town of Vanity. But although Humble Mind dreaded to proceed any further in that dismal valley; yet he foresaw the danger of turning back. He therefore stood demurring, while *Inbred-Sin* pressed and urged him to return without delay; Playful all the while weeping, and hanging about him, wishing in her heart that he would consent to do so, though not presuming to solicit him.

Now, having always observed that whenever *Inbred-Sin* could bring the young pilgrims to hesitate, or to parley with them on any point, he was sure to carry the day; so I now expected every moment to see them turn their backs on Mount Zion. And this, no doubt, would have been the case, had not the Lord sent them timely assistance. For behold, while Humble Mind and

his sister stood thus sinfully demurring with *Inbred-Sin*, a company of pilgrims came along the way from the town of Vanity, with their faces towards Mount Zion. And as they walked, they beguiled the solitary way with songs of praise.

This party consisted of a middle-aged matron, of a comely and decent appearance, with two little damsels of very tender age. And behold, the elder pilgrim led the younger ones by the hand, supporting their steps lest they should stumble : for the way in this place was as rough and uneven to the foot as it was unpleasant and forbidding to the eye. Nevertheless, there was nothing of discontent or dissatisfaction in the countenances of these pilgrims. They had happily learned in whatever situation they were, therewith to be content ; and could therefore travel through the Valley of Adversity with cheerful countenances ; because their affections, especially those of the elder pilgrim, were set upon things above, and not upon things on the earth.

Now I saw in my dream that when these pilgrims, the elder of whom was called Martha, and the two younger ones Grace and Truth, came near to Humble Mind and his sister, they stood still, while the matron

thus addressed them:—"Wherefore, my young pilgrims," said she, "for pilgrims I see you are by your white garments, and the impress of our Lord's signet upon your forehead,—wherefore do you stand still, with your faces, as it were, turned from Mount Zion? Having come thus far on your journey to the blessed country, surely you cannot have a thought of turning back! Or perhaps you are offended, as many have been before you, with this Valley of Adversity; supposing, though falsely indeed, that they only who are Christians are liable to affliction in the flesh. Whereas, 'man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward' (Job v. 7); insomuch that he who would escape it must needs leave the world itself."

I saw then that Humble Mind and Playful looked ashamed on being thus addressed by the stranger pilgrim; when *Inbred-Sin* whispered to them that they should deny having had any thoughts of returning. So they replied to the pilgrim Martha, "We have had no thoughts of returning; but are only standing a while to rest ourselves, before we proceed on our journey."

"My children," said Martha, "I am unable to look into your hearts, and, being but a stranger, I have no

right to question you upon your delay. There is One, who is a Discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart, to whom you must be accountable: nevertheless, as it is not yet noon-day, be advised by me, and proceed on your journey without further delay. Wherefore should you linger in this valley? is it so agreeable a place that you should desire to abide in it? 'Look at the generations of old, and see: did ever any trust in the Lord and was confounded? or did any abide in his fear, and was forsaken? or whom did he ever despise that called upon him?' " Eccles. ii. 10.

The pilgrim Martha then proposed that they should join company, and go on together; to which she was the more inclined, as she was a lover of little children, and had great delight in leading them along the way of holiness.

Now Humble Mind and Playful in some respects liked this proposal, perceiving that the stranger was a person of an agreeable countenance; for although she appeared grave, as it becometh a pilgrim to be, yet her manner withal was very pleasant. Moreover, they liked the aspect of little Grace and Truth; and especially as the features of Truth somewhat resembled

the well-remembered features of little Peace. Nevertheless, *Inbred-Sin* supposing that the company of these pilgrims would not be favorable to his cause, endeavored as much as possible to put Humble Mind upon rejecting Martha's invitation. She, however, would take no denial, fully persuaded that her company might be advantageous to the young pilgrims; on this account she pleaded hard, and at length prevailed. So Humble Mind and his sister consented to go on with the unknown pilgrims.

I saw then, in my dream, that Humble Mind soon found himself peculiarly refreshed with the society of the pilgrim Martha. I hearkened therefore to their discourse as they walked on; and behold, they beguiled the time by relating to each other the events of their pilgrimage, and the dealings of the Lord with them. Humble Mind and Playful first related what had befallen them in the way: after which Martha thus began:—

“I am,” said she, “in common with all others of the children of Adam, a native of the Valley of Destruction, and my heart was ‘in bondage under the elements of the world.’ Gal. iv. 3. Even those dear friends whom I had received from the Lord, my husband and

children, proved but so many ties binding me down closer to the world. I was truly dead in sin, and even pleaded my earthly comforts as excuses for my worldly mind. Nevertheless, the Lord in his infinite mercy called me to himself; and *that* in as peculiar and tender a manner as the mother adopts towards her sucking child; neither was this call used only once or twice, but many and many times repeated, while I remained deaf to its importunity."

I heard then that Playful interrupted Martha, in order to put this question, to wit, What she meant by the calls of the Almighty? whether she was to understand by them a voice from heaven, or any other miraculous interference?

To which Martha replied, that she presumed not to say, that, even in these days, none were called in a somewhat extraordinary manner; but with respect to herself, no means had been used which could be called miraculous or out of the usual course of God's dealings with his servants.

"Nevertheless," said she, "this is certain—not only that every event of my life has been ordered by the Almighty Ruler of all things for the advancement of my spiritual good; but that, after being once awakened

from the death of sin, I was made to hear the voice of God in every event that befell me. Still, however, I felt a strong attachment to the world ; and more especially to my husband and two sweet babies, from whom my chief domestic comforts flowed. My home was then my gourd, under the shade of which I delighted to dwell ; but when it pleased the Lord to prepare a worm to smite my gourd, I became distressed above measure. My husband was first removed from me. He became a pilgrim, and, like Peace, in a short time fulfilled a long time ; when being made white in the blood of his Saviour, he passed through the river of death, and is now rejoicing in the house of his Father above.

“Being deprived of this my beloved companion,” said Martha, “I clung more fondly to my children. But the Lord was pleased shortly to remove these also ; thus bereaving me totally of my dearest earthly comforts, and causing me to forget the days of my prosperity. And now, in this season of adversity, the Lord revealed himself to my soul in such a manner as effectually to overcome all resistance. He drew me towards himself with the cords of love, compelling me to seek rest in his presence, ‘To the praise of the glory

of his grace, wherein he made me,' the chief of sinners, 'accepted in the Beloved.' Ephes. i. 6.

"Hereupon I quitted my native place, even the Valley of Destruction ; and having entered in at the gate which is at the head of the way, I have come thus far on my journey towards my heavenly Father's house."

13*

CHAPTER XX.

Now it came to pass, that when the pilgrims had travelled for some days through the Valley of Adversity, the country became more open and pleasant; soon after which they came out from the valley upon a pleasant plain, scattered over with clumps of trees, affording a delightful shade. The air on this plain, though fresh, was not so piercing as in the Valley of Adversity, while all the surrounding objects wore a cheerful and lightsome appearance. Then I looked after the pilgrims, and saw that Humble Mind walked first with little Truth; for Humble Mind loved the little girl exceedingly, fancying that he discovered in her some resemblance to his beloved Peace: and I heard that he endeavored to instruct her, as he had been accustomed to instruct his departed little sister.

After proceeding thus for a while, *Inbred-Sin* crept softly up to the ear of Playful; when I immediately

became alarmed for the consequence, though unable to imagine what kind of mischief could be brought out of their present circumstances—not considering that *Inbred-Sin* is never at a loss how to produce evil, and that he is a workman capable of effecting great things with few or no apparent materials. So *Inbred-Sin*, as I said, drew up close to Playful, and whispered something in her ear; upon which, she fell back behind the other pilgrims, for the purpose of meditating at leisure upon the whisperings of the tempter. Then said *Inbred-Sin*, fetching a course about, as his manner often was before he came to the point at which he aimed, “Tell me, Playful, do you not love your brother above all the world besides?”

“Certainly I do,” said Playful.

“But do you imagine,” replied the other, “that he has an equal regard for you?”

“I always thought so,” said Playful.

“You thought so, because your heart is good, and free from suspicion,” returned *Inbred-Sin*: “but cannot you recollect that he generally showed a preference for your sister Peace, and that he more frequently conversed with her than with you?”

“If he loved Peace more than he loved me, he did

but what was right, and I cannot blame him," said Playful; "for my beloved Peace was more lovely than I am, and more worthy the regard of those who are taught to prefer that which is excellent."

"That may have been so far true," said *Inbred-Sin*, "as to form some excuse for your brother's loving Peace better than he loved you. But what excuse can be made for his preferring the company of Truth to that of his only sister?"

"I have no reason to think that he does so," said Playful.

"Do you not perceive then," said *Inbred-Sin*, "how he seeks her company at all times, and how frequently he shares his morsel with her? And even now," continued he, "see how he leads her by the hand, and bends his ear to her prattle."

Here I perceived that the poison began to work. Playful's cheek grew flushed, and her eye began to kindle with anger: nevertheless, she stood her ground a little longer, and made this reply—"If my brother prefers the company of yonder little stranger to that of his only remaining sister, does it not become me, as a follower of our meek and lowly Master, to bear this

seeming neglect without murmuring? nay, and even to return love for hatred?"

"Assuredly," said *Inbred-Sin*, who could talk religion whenever it suited his purpose, even while he was seeking to undermine it, "assuredly it is your duty, if need be, to forgive your offending brother, not only seven times, but seventy times seven: nevertheless, I see no occasion why you should bear every affront he chooses to put upon you, when perhaps, by a single word, you might bring him back to a more attentive behavior." I heard then that *Inbred-Sin* proceeded to place the conduct of Humble Mind in a still stronger light, till he had gradually wrought Playful into such a humor as prepared her for the commission of any kind of folly that could be proposed to her.

Inbred-Sin then, perceiving his advantage, was not long before he actually proposed what at another time she would have started from with abhorrence, but which now, by reason of the ill state of her mind, she closed with immediately: this proposal was, that she should turn her back upon the whole company, ay, and upon Mount Zion itself, directly setting her face as if she intended to return. This indignity she was to put upon her King, by way of testifying, as *Inbred-Sin*

expressed it, the great displeasure she felt at her brother's marked neglect. Without therefore considering the consequences of so unreasonable an action, she turned herself about, and began to measure her steps back again.

Now Playful meant nothing more, when she turned about, than to recall the attention of her brother, and to exercise her power of tormenting him : but when *Inbred-Sin* had influenced her thus far, it was not in his nature to stop there. No sooner therefore did he see her with her back towards Mount Zion, than he began to whisper in her ears expressions of contempt for the religion of Jesus ; outrageously railing at a pilgrim's life, and setting before her the advantage she would derive from an immediate return to the town of Vanity. And to such lengths did he proceed that I could hardly believe my own ears : never supposing it possible that he could exercise such power over the heart of a regenerate person, as now appeared evident. So Playful hearkened to *Inbred-Sin* : and how long or how far he might have misled her cannot easily be determined, had not the other pilgrims, who had gone forward about a stone's throw before they perceived her defection, disturbed her communications with the

tempter by calling to her aloud. Whereupon she came to a sudden stand : yet would she not make any movement towards them.

I heard then that the pilgrims called earnestly to her to come on ; and Humble Mind was on the point of running back to her in order to persuade her to reconsider her ways. But the pilgrim Martha would not allow him so to do, saying that not even to save a brother was it lawful for a pilgrim to turn his back on Mount Zion. Humble Mind, therefore, having nothing in his power but prayer, I saw that he prostrated himself on the ground in earnest intercession for his sister. And while he made his request known to God in the name of his Saviour, behold, the pilgrim Martha and the two little ones joined in his importunate supplication.

Now I saw in my dream, that while the pilgrims were engaged in prayer, behold, the Evil One, who is ever going about seeking whom he may devour, having discovered the advantage which *Inbred-Sin* had obtained over Playful, judged this a suitable time for the successful exertion of his own superior influence. So drawing near to the young pilgrim, without her perceiving it (because, being a spirit, he is invisible to

eyes of flesh), he began, as aforetime, to practise his enchantments. And first, by a process which I could not understand, but by which it is well known one spirit can act upon another, he began to entice and entangle the affections of Playful, setting before her the many pleasures which she might enjoy in the City of Vanity, could she be prevailed upon to give up a pilgrim's life, and return thither. And behold, when he had in some measure excited her affections and inflamed her imagination with the delusive pleasures of sense, he caused his servants (for he was accompanied by several of his ministering spirits) to throw certain invisible bands around the limbs of the young pilgrim; by which he directed them to draw her back with a gentle force. And behold, the young pilgrim gave way as the enemies applied their strength; insomuch that, unless assistance were given from on high, it appeared to me that she would assuredly be lost: there seeming to be no power of resistance left in her, nor indeed even so much as the will to resist, or to call out for help.

But while I looked on, I perceived one coming along the King's highway, who held in his hand a whip of small cords. And behold, he came up close to Play-

ful, whom he first sharply rebuked, and then, sorely chastised. Whereupon, starting up as from a deep sleep or trance, she suddenly broke all the ligatures with which the enemy had bound her. And behold, as she continued to feel the lash which was appointed to correct her wanderings, she hastily turned her back on the City of Vanity, and fled forward till she reached the place where the other pilgrims were anxiously tarrying for her. So she happily escaped for that time.

Then did Humble Mind and Martha receive her joyfully. Nevertheless Martha reproved her, but with maternal tenderness; taking occasion, from her late apostasy, to point out to her the exceeding weakness and frailty even of regenerate persons—that even the best are continually liable to fall into gross and grievous sins; that whosoever is saved is saved by grace alone: and that no man can in his own strength do anything towards the advancement of his own salvation. “For the condition of man,” said she, “after the fall of Adam is such, that he cannot turn and prepare himself by his own natural strength and good works to faith and calling upon God; wherefore we have no power to do good works pleasant and accept-

able to God without the grace of God by Christ going before us, that we may have a good will, and working with us, when we have that good will." (*See 10th Article of the Church.*)

"According to this view of things," said Humble Mind, "it is marvellous how any man can be saved."

"Marvellous, indeed!" returned Martha: "but what is impossible with man is possible with God. And hence it is written—'Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; for he is faithful that promised.'" Heb. x. 23.

Now I saw in my dream that Playful remained for a while much dejected after her heinous transgression, and greatly humbled. Moreover, through the painful views she had of her own exceeding sinfulness, she was led to look more to her Saviour than she had done in the former part of her pilgrimage, and thereby to make a more rapid growth in grace. Thus was the malice of the enemy defeated, through the infinite mercy and wisdom of God, who by his overruling providence brought good out of evil, in the same manner as honey was once produced from the carcass of the lion.

After this, I saw that the company of pilgrims went

on their way till they came to a pleasant river, called the River of the Water of Life, by which their road lay, and where grew many green and shady trees, producing a rich variety of sacred fruits. And as the pilgrims passed along, they took of the fruits and drank of the water; upon which their hearts were filled with joy and peace unspeakable. In this place also the elder pilgrims held much sweet discourse together, while the little ones enjoyed their innocent play in the meadows: neither would any of the pilgrims, at this time, allow *Inbred-Sin* to disturb their minds. For though he was as busy as usual, whispering in the ear of one and another, yet they were all enabled by the Holy Spirit to watch against his wiles, and to say, "The Lord rebuke thee." Jude 9. So *Inbred-Sin* here obtained no advantage against them, though he was unwearied in his attempts to prevail. As night drew on the pilgrims arrived at a place in which many lilies grew; where laying themselves down to rest, they slept as sweetly as they had done in any part of their pilgrimage.

For several days they travelled through these pleasant meadows; where I observed that the pilgrim Martha continually labored with the young ones, in order,

as much as in her lay, to bring them into a nearer acquaintance with their Saviour. And she took great delight in speaking of this dear Saviour, describing the manner of his birth, his life, his death, and pointing out some of the most remarkable passages of his pilgrimage upon earth. She spoke much also of his tender love to pilgrims, weeping often over those wounds of his by which sinners are healed, and that voluntary death of his by which the dead are restored to life. Martha was indeed as a mother to all the younger pilgrims, and they were to her as so many sons and daughters.

At length they reached a place where the way separated itself from the pleasant meadows and trees. At this the children complained; but Martha admonished them contentedly to go straightforward, although the way might not appear inviting. So they went on without murmuring; while, in order to pass the time profitably, they had recourse to their books. And so deeply were they engaged in this employment, that they passed by the stile and path leading to the ruined castle of giant *Despair* without even perceiving them.

Now, towards sunset, Humble Mind, looking up,

said, "Behold, I see far away certain beautiful blue hills directly before us."

Martha. Those are the Delectable Mountains, upon which our Lord's shepherds dwell. We have made a considerable progress to-day; and if we do as well to-morrow, we shall reach those mountains before night comes on.

Then were the little pilgrims pleased; for they had heard much of the Delectable Mountains, and had letters of recommendation with them from Mr. *Orthodox* to the shepherds who dwell there. So they continued their journey till it was dark, without heeding their weariness; and they were up the next morning before sunrise to proceed on their way, so impatient were they to reach the Delectable Mountains.

Now early in the morning it was pleasant to feel the breezes, fraught with all manner of fragrant odors, which descended from the flowery sides of the mountains. At length the pilgrims saw the sun rising behind the lofty range of hills which lay eastward of them; and as it ascended above them, the pilgrims could distinguish the little dwellings of the shepherds scattered here and there among the hills, with their hanging gardens and their sheep-cotes: they could

also hear at intervals the pipes of the shepherds, and the bells of the flock. Then Humble Mind looked into a map of the road, which Mr. *Orthodox* had given him, in order to find the names of the hills: by which he soon distinguished Mount Marvel, Mount Caution, and Mount Error (the latter of which lieth to the left, somewhat out of the direction of the Way of Salvation), together with Mount Sabbath, which rose beyond the rest of the hills towards the Celestial City, rendering itself observable by its extraordinary elevation.

Now Humble Mind was in better spirits here than ever I saw him in all the course of his pilgrimage. So the pilgrims hastened forwards: for though they were exceedingly foot-sore, yet their spirits sustained them. And as they approached the mountains, they could distinguish orchards, olive-yards, vineyards, and gardens abounding with every kind of vegetation; crystal fountains, where the flocks were washed and watered; and shepherds feeding their sheep. But the way was so steep that they were minded to rest themselves a few minutes before they began to ascend the hills.

Now the shepherds Knowledge, Experience, Watch-

ful, and Sincere had been informed by one who watched his flock on the side of Mount Clear, that a company of pilgrims were on the road, and that the party consisted chiefly of little children. In consequence of which information, the good shepherds lost no time in ordering a wagon to the foot of the hills, furnished with every suitable accommodation, and well stored with provisions, there to wait the arrival of the pilgrims for their easier conveyance to the shepherds' houses. •

This wagon therefore was waiting at the foot of the mountains when the pilgrims came up, intending there to halt for very weariness. Then came the wagoner, a careful old man, to Martha, whom he thus bespake :— “Welcome, worthy pilgrim, to the Delectable Mountains ! and welcome, all ye, my sweet babes ! By my masters' orders I have brought this wagon to assist you up these hills to the abodes of the shepherds. And as you will find in this carriage all manner of accommodations, there is no occasion for a moment's delay in this place.”

Upon which they all got into the wagon, the old man lifting in little Grace and Truth : and it proved a very seasonable assistance to these almost exhausted travellers. And as they moved, the bells of the horses

began to ring; for the horses had bells, and on those bells was written, "Holiness unto the Lord." Zech. xiv. 20. So they proceeded up the hills, eating of the fruits and bread which the good shepherds had sent them, as they went along.

Playful then spake: "Well, this is very pleasant; this exceeds all that we have before met with in our pilgrimage. Had we been so much discouraged in the Valley of Adversity as not to advance to this place, how ill we should have done!"

Martha. We should have done as all those do who trust not in God—very foolishly and very wickedly.

Then cried Humble Mind, "O! what lovely cottages, what fair pastures, and quiet resting-places do I see! How very delightful is this place!"

"Look at those lambs feeding near the waterfalls!" cried little Grace.

"And behold that flock of sheep which is going up from the washing!" said Playful.

"Those sheep," said Martha, "are fed in a good pasture, and their folds are upon the high mountains of Israel: for the Lord hath sought them out and 'delivered them out of all places where they were scattered in the cloudy and dark day.' Ezek. xxxiv. 12.

In like manner," said she, "has the Lord sought us out, and brought us to this place, showing himself our guide and protector through every part of our pilgrimage." Then sang the pilgrim, for her heart was full of holy joy and gratitude : and the children also joined in the song :—

" Then let our songs abound,
And every tear be dry,
We're travelling through Immanuel's ground
To fairer worlds on high."

By this time they drew near the shepherds' houses ; when behold, Watchful, Experience, and Sincere were coming forth to meet them. And the shepherd Watchful saluted them with these words :—"Peace be unto you, ye children of the King."

Then said the shepherd Experience, "'Fear not, little flock ; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.'" Luke xii. 32.

The shepherd Sincere next spake, "Welcome, thrice welcome are you, O ye redeemed of the Lord, to the Delectable Mountains !"

I saw then that Martha, having alighted from the wagon, bowed low before the shepherds, and said,

“How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of them that bring good tidings, that publish peace ; that bring good tidings of good, that publish salvation ; that say unto Zion, Thy God reigneth ! ” Isaiah lvii. 7.

When the whole party had descended from the wagon, the shepherds said to the little ones, “ Welcome, welcome, pretty babes ! you have made a prosperous journey, and are far on your way to the Celestial City. Of the thousands who set out on pilgrimage, there are but few who reach this place.”

Then I saw that Watchful and his companions conducted them into the house, and led them into a fair large hall, where a long table was preparing for their evening repast. Now from the windows of this hall much of the neighboring country was to be seen, presenting so beautiful and charming a prospect as could scarcely be equalled in the whole world. Here, therefore, while the pilgrims stood feasting their eyes, the shepherds went abroad to see their flocks safely folded for the night. After which, supper was immediately served up, when they all sat down to meat, giving thanks to their great Benefactor.

On finishing their evening meal, the children became heavy with sleep ; whereupon the shepherds said,

“Since the little ones are beginning to look towards their beds, we will have prayers without delay, and then show them to their chambers. And on the morrow, when their spirits and strength are recruited, we hope to have some conversation with them—for we long to know what they have met with in their pilgrimage.” The shepherds then called an old female servant, of whom they were very fond, named *Hospitality*, who forthwith conducted the pilgrims to their several chambers, consisting of two comfortable rooms adjoining each other; the larger one for Martha and the little girls, and the lesser one for Humble Mind. So they retired to rest, and were presently fast asleep.

Now at break of day, after listening for a while to the bleating of the sheep upon the hills, they got up refreshed and cheerful: and having thanked God for bringing them to so desirable a place, they went down into the hall.

Being all met at breakfast, I heard that the shepherds entered into discourse with the pilgrims concerning their pilgrimage. On this subject the shepherds had many interesting questions to propose; to all of which when the pilgrims had satisfactorily replied, the shepherds spake thus—“Happy indeed are you in having

come so far on your journey ; since this is not the lot of all who look with some desire towards the Hill of Zion : for 'strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life ; and few there be that find it.' Matt. vii. 14. There are even many that shall seek to enter therein, and shall not be able. Let us therefore," said the shepherds one to another, " offer thanks unto God on account of these pilgrims, for that he has assisted them by his grace to reach Immanuel's Land—this happy land, from which the Celestial City may be seen—and these unwithering pastures, where the flocks of our Lord do securely feed, and where we his shepherds dwell in peace and joy."

I saw then that the shepherd Experience, addressing himself to the pilgrims, and more especially to Martha, said, " My beloved children, had you not met with those afflictions which you have just reported to us, and of which you cannot speak without letting fall the tears of human weakness—you perhaps had not now been thus far on your journey ; nay, in prosperity you might have utterly forgotten the Lord, as many others have done. But resolving to make you his own, he mercifully took your treasures from you, and laid them up in heaven ; that where those treasures were, there

your hearts might be also. Matt. vi. 21. 'For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth. Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees: and make straight paths for your feet: For you shall assuredly come unto Mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant.' " Heb. xii. 6, 12, 13, 22-24.

After this the shepherds spake of the shepherd Sincerity, the Interpreter, and Mr. *Orthodox*, saying, "We are all brethren, the servants of one common Master, and are all employed, in our different stations, about the same great work, namely, feeding the flock, for which our Redeemer was contented to be betrayed, given up into the hands of wicked men, and to suffer death upon the cross. We are constituted a universal, spiritual, and living priesthood, having the sheep of the flock committed to our care from generation to generation. Moreover, we continue our priestly office without ceasing; and shall continue it until the time when the universal church shall ascribe dominion, and

reverence, and thanksgiving to the Lord of all lords, raised from the dead, who dieth no more, and whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom. Then shall the borders of the church be enlarged; the same church which you saw in the City of Vanity, of which Mr. *Orthodox* is minister;—she ‘shall break forth on the right hand and on the left; and all her children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of her children. In righteousness shall she be established, and shall be far from oppression.’ For this church, although now but little, is the espoused of the Lord—‘Her Maker is her husband; and her Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel. He will lay her stones with fair colors, and her foundations with sapphires: he will make her windows of agates, and her gates of carbuncles, and all her borders of pleasant stones.’ Isaiah liv. 3, 5, 11–14. Yea, the time shall come, and is near at hand, when her God shall be called ‘The God of the whole earth.’ Isaiah liv. 5. And then will all the earth be like these happy mountains, every man living in peace and contentment ‘under his own vine and his own fig-tree.’” Zech. iii. 10.

Martha then exclaimed, “O happy prospect! how my soul longs for the time when all the kingdoms of

the world shall become like the pleasant hills on which we now stand !”

Shepherds. They who understand the signs of the times, have reason to think that happy period not very far off.

Martha. Blessed, indeed, will that season be to those who watch and wait for it !

Shepherds. Pray ye, therefore, that ye also may be found watching.

Martha. I thank God, who by the chastisements of his rod has in some measure compelled me to watch.

“And I too may thank God,” said Playful, “who caused me to feel the loving corrections of his hand, when I was like to be lost.”

Watchful. I exhort you still to persevere, watching unto prayer : the danger is not past ; the enemy is still abroad. Inbred or original sin may be quiet a while ; but when occasion offers, he will certainly rouse himself again, and entice you to that which is evil. Labor therefore to “work out your salvation with fear and trembling.” Phil. ii. 12.

Then said Martha, “We know that while we are at home in the body we must be absent from the Lord.

O that we could be absent from these vile bodies, and present with the Lord !" 2 Cor. v. 8.

"The Lord in his good time will grant you your heart's desire," said the shepherds.

Breakfast being finished, the shepherds called the pilgrims out to walk upon the hills, that they might show them some of the wonders of the place. So they pointed out to them all those things which they were wont to show their guests. They led them first to a place whence they had a clear view of Mount Error, whose sides are so steep that in attempting to climb to the top of it many have fallen and been dashed to pieces. The shepherds also informed the pilgrims that, if any of their sheep by chance strayed to that hill, it was ten to one but they came to some evil end.

Now while they were looking thereon, there came a company of brisk lads from the town of Vanity : and being led on by one *Conceit*, they began to climb the hill on the most dangerous side. Upon which the shepherds called aloud to them, in order to warn them of their danger. But, instead of heeding their cautions, the strangers began to mock, calling the shepherds old fools, with other like reproachful names :

and then following their guide towards the top of the hill—suddenly they lost their standing and fell, and were dashed in pieces. Whereupon *Conceit* returned the way he came: but the pilgrims were much grieved.

I saw then that the shepherds took the pilgrims to the top of Mount Marvel; where they showed them a beautiful hall, the walls of which were hung with numerous pictures, exhibiting the marvellous works of Christ, and describing the most extraordinary events of his life upon earth, from his miraculous birth to his resurrection and ascension into heaven. And as the pilgrims gazed upon these pleasant pictures, their hearts were filled with love, while their eyes overflowed with tears.

The shepherds next led them to the top of Mount Clear: and bidding them look eastward, they asked the pilgrims what they saw; who answered thus—“Far, very far away, we see a bright light, even the same light which has guided us through all our pilgrimage: but we can distinguish no particular object in the light.”

I saw then that the shepherd Experience drew a glass from his pocket, to wit, the glass of Faith; and

putting it to his eye, he said, "By the help of this glass I have sometimes discovered such things as cannot be described. But this happens not every day; nay, I must confess that it rarely happens, and that those are precious seasons indeed when I can use this glass to the best advantage. The fault, however, I know well, is never in the glass, but in my own eye." So the shepherd, having looked through the glass and seen that it was properly set, he offered it first to Martha, and then to the younger pilgrims, saying, "After what you have just now seen, my beloved children, on Mount Marvel, your eyes, I trust, are well prepared for the use of this instrument."

The pilgrims then tried the glass. But what they saw I know not: though they must assuredly have seen something unutterable and exceedingly glorious; for while their eyes were fixed, the fashion of their countenances changed, and shone, like that of Moses when he descended from the mountain: but they knew it not. *Exod. xxxiv. 29.*

The shepherds therefore, observing how delighted the pilgrims were with the glass, and that they were able to use it rightly, very cordially presented them with it, to their unspeakable joy. And thus the

morning being nearly worn away, the shepherd Watchful proposed that they should return to the house.

Now, whereas it was ordained that the pilgrims should remain a while on the Delectable Mountains, the shepherds appointed to each of them some suitable employment, having received a command from their King not to permit any of the pilgrims who should visit them to pass their time in unprofitable idleness. So they allotted to Martha and the little girls the care of the dairy, with such of the lambs as had lost their mothers ; while Humble Mind went out daily with the shepherds, to learn of them the proper management of pastoral concerns. Among other things, Humble Mind was taught to know what herbs were useful for the healing of such wounds or bruises as the sheep might chance to meet with ; in which pastures the finest herbage grew ; and where the purest springs were to be found. Very speedily also he learned the names of the sheep, with so much exactness as easily to discover whether any of them were wanting. In short, I perceived that the boy was wonderfully taken with a shepherd's life ; insomuch that he resolved, if spared to man's estate, that he would by God's good pleasure become a shepherd. Moreover the pilgrims

here learned many of the shepherds' songs ; and it was most pleasant to hear them repeating those songs as they walked among the hills in the cool of the day.

After the pilgrims had spent six days with the shepherds, early on the following morning there was a cry among the shepherds of great joy—"This is the day which the Lord hath made ; we will rejoice and be glad in it !" Psalm cxviii. 24.

When the children heard these words they were delighted, and ran to tell Martha : so they hastened to eat their breakfasts and feed the lambs ; after which they went with the shepherds to Mount Sabbath.

Then I looked, and lo, the shepherds led the pilgrims to a certain very high hill, around the foot of which was a wall, within which wall no unholy thing was allowed to come. Now the hill, even at a distance, looked wonderfully green and pleasant, fresh and beautiful : and under the shadow of the wall, on the outside thereof, lay many beasts of burden, enjoying the day of rest. The summit of the hill was bright and glorious as the sun ; and within the walls, towards the lower part of the hill, were many little dwellings with gardens among groves of trees, pleasant lawns,

flowery fields, and sunny banks. Certain streams of water also, which took their rise from the top of the hill, ran down among these groves and gardens; which streams, as the shepherds informed the pilgrims, were never dry, even in the hottest season. These waters, which are the waters of mercy, after visiting every little habitation upon the hill, afforded refreshment to the poor beasts which lay under the wall.

Now I listened, and heard the sound of harpers harping with their harps from the higher parts of the hill, with the voice of multitudes continually crying out, "Glory, glory, glory to the Lord Jehovah!"

Then said the shepherds to the children, "Hear ye those sacred songs which call us up unto the house of the Lord, 'with the voice of joy and praise, among the multitude that keep holy day' (Psalm xlii. 4); inviting us 'to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple?' " Psalm xxvii. 4.

The pilgrims therefore gladly hastened forwards, while the shepherds repeated, at intervals, their joyful invitation, "Let us go into the house of the Lord." Psalm cxxii. 1.

Now I saw that Playful and the two little girls,

Grace and Truth, were frightened when they came among the beasts, and began to shrink back ; which the shepherds perceiving, spake thus, " Little ones, what do you fear ? Know you not that those poor beasts, having drunk of the waters of mercy, are at peace with all mankind ?" Then the children blushed, and came forward.

When the pilgrims had accompanied the shepherds through the gate of admission to Mount Sabbath, their eyes were delighted with a near view of the pleasant lawns and woodlands, with the many peaceful dwellings scattered among them. Each cottage had its garden, in which grew pinks and violets, little bushes of fragrant southern-wood, marjoram, and wholesome rue, with other such humble and harmless plants as the Lord hath prepared to adorn the dwellings of the poor ; the sweet odor of which was diffused through all the air. Every house looked clean ; while the inhabitants, who at the sound of the bells were then stepping forth, old and young, to visit the house of God, appeared cheerful and healthy.

Now, as the pilgrims and shepherds walked along, they met an aged couple coming out from a little garden to go up the hill. The head of the old man

was hoary, and his wife wore a white veil. So the shepherds saluted the aged pair; and as they walked up the hill together, while their hearts burned within them, they fell into sweet discourse about the mountain, and the happiness of those who dwell thereon.

This old man's name was *Christian-Cheerfulness*; and as he looked upon the pilgrims, he saluted them thus—"Right welcome are you, my children, to this holy mountain! for blessed are they which call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, and honorable; not doing their own ways, nor finding their own pleasure, nor speaking their own words, but delighting themselves in the Lord." Isaiah lviii. 13, 14. Then addressing himself to the shepherds, I heard him say, 'I am now an old man, and have lived from my youth upon this hill, where I never yet saw any of its inhabitants forsaken. Peace and plenty are still found in the dwellings of the righteous; for while they remember the Sabbath to keep it holy, the Lord of the Sabbath remembers them for good.'

Now the voice of praise was heard more sweet and loud, as the pilgrims ascended the hill: and as I looked after them, my eyes were ravished with the lovely scenes which presented themselves on every side. For

the Lord had planted on this mountain the cedar, and the myrtle, and the oil-tree : he had set there the fir-tree, and the pine, and the box together : on this mountain also grew the rose of Sharon, and the voice of the turtle never ceased from this peaceful land.

Thus the whole company went up as friends to the top of Mount Sabbath, where they employed themselves for a season in public prayer and praise in the temple of God. And while they were thus engaged, my ear was charmed with the sweet psalms and hymns which occasionally animated their sacred services, and which might be heard at a considerable distance. So, having spent a few hours in the heavenly exercise of prayer and praise, behold, the gates of the temple of God were again thrown open, when all the worshippers came out in order to return to their respective habitations. And I could not but remark what satisfaction and joy appeared in every countenance, while the little ones, in their holiday garb; ran innocently sporting among the flowers.

Now, as each family returned to its cottage, behold, *Christian-Cheerfulness* would have the shepherds and the pilgrims to turn in with him, and to partake of that which was provided. So they turned in with him.

I saw then, that a table being spread under a cedar-tree in the old man's garden, his wife set on dinner. First, she brought forth a dish of all manner of wholesome vegetables: upon which the old man remarked, "A dinner of herbs where love is, is better than a stalled ox and hatred therewith." Prov. xv. 17. After that, she produced a dish of meat; together with milk and honey for the little ones. So, when she had set the dishes on the table, the shepherds would make her sit down; "And let the children," said they, "fetch what is wanted, as is becoming."

The good woman therefore sat down, while the children ran for what was required; and surely I never saw a happier party. For *Christian-Cheerfulness* was a man of so pleasant conversation, that he entertained the company in a very agreeable manner; and particularly he amused the little ones, who were wonderfully taken with his pleasant discourse. But I perceived that the company never once forgot that they were conversing together on Mount Sabbath.

Dinner being over, the elder part of the company sat talking, while the little ones walked into the woods to gather flowers. Playful went with the young ones; but Humble Mind stayed with the elder ones, although

he took no part in their conversation, well aware that it became him not to speak before his elders, unless first spoken to. So as the evening came on they all returned home to the shepherds' house.

Humble Mind and Playful remained many days with the shepherds ; where Martha was as a mother to them, while little Grace and Truth were as their sisters. Every seventh day they went with the shepherds to Mount Sabbath, always spending a part of the day with *Christian-Cheerfulness* ; who generally in the course of the week returned the friendly visit, accompanied by his wife.

Thus many weeks passed happily away at this place ; nevertheless, when it was signified to the pilgrims that they must continue their journey, they murmured not—“for they desired a better country, that is, an heavenly : God having prepared for them a city.” Heb. xi. 16. But, before the pilgrims departed, the shepherds gave them a map of the road, bidding them particularly to beware of the Enchanted Ground.

Then asked the pilgrims, “What is the Enchanted Ground?”

“It is that state,” answered the shepherds, “in which the flesh, that is, the unrenewed part, frequently

prevails so far as to make the pilgrim slothful and secure, neglecting for a season the exercise of grace. In some cases the renewed part strives vehemently against this stupefying distemper, applying at the same time for that assistance which is promised in temptation—but,” continued the shepherds, “there have been instances, and those terrifying ones too, in which the flesh has prevailed to the destruction of both body and soul, and *that* at a very advanced period of the Christian profession.” I heard then that the shepherds related several awful instances of pilgrims, who had apparently held a prosperous course as far as the Delectable Mountains on their way to Mount Zion, but, nevertheless, were finally lost on the Enchanted Ground, upon the very confines of the promised land—thus affording an awful example to Christians how dangerous it is to confide in their own strength.

“Awful, indeed!” said Martha: “and earnestly do I pray that we, profiting by the failure of these miserable persons, may walk in the strength of the Lord, and not in our *own*!”

Then said the shepherds, “A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool is confident.” Prov. xiv. 16.

After which, the shepherd Watchful added this caution—"Exhort one another daily, while it is called to-day ; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end." Heb. iii. 13, 14.

So the shepherds, having kissed and blessed the little company, after conducting them a few steps on their journey, returned to the hills to take care of the flocks over which the Holy Ghost had made them overseers ; while the pilgrims went on their way.

CHAPTER XXI.

THEN looking after the pilgrims, I saw that *Inbred-Sin* was with them; and he walked as one planning mischief. But the pilgrims held pleasant discourse one with another, from time to time looking upon their books, and meditating upon the contents of them.

Now I observed, in my dream, that, after a while, the pilgrims came to a place where a certain way put itself into the King's highway, which was to all appearance as straight and even as the highway itself. This was the place where certain pilgrims of old time had been turned aside by the flatterer. And here, just at the junction of the two roads, sat a company of persons dressed in pilgrims' habits, who were talking aloud and corrupting each other with flatteries: nevertheless, as they spoke a language nearly resembling that commonly used by pilgrims, Humble Mind and his sister, at the private suggestion of *Inbred-Sin*,

felt an inclination to acknowledge them as brethren. Now these persons were of the number of those who love greetings in the market-place, and who make their prayers in the corners of the streets. So they called to the pilgrims, inviting them to join their company, and partake of such refreshments as they had.

But Martha said, "We are going for our lives to Mount Zion; and as we do not just now stand in need either of refreshment or rest, and as the sun is still high in the heavens, we are unwilling to be delayed."

"But," said they who were sitting by the way-side, "deny us not your company, which we believe will prove exceedingly edifying to us, and profitable to our salvation. For we know that you are persons highly favored of the Lord: and because your fame has reached us from far, we have come hither on purpose to meet with you."

"Well," said *Inbred-Sin* in the ear of the younger pilgrims, "this appears to be a goodly company, and their words are full of wisdom." But Martha said, "Meddle not with them that flatter with their lips." Prov. xx. 19. So the children, being influenced at that time by the Holy Spirit of God, hearkened to the voice of Martha and passed on.

I heard then that those who sat by the way called after them aloud, uttering such cruel taunts and reproaches as brought up the blood into the faces of the pilgrims. Upon which Humble Mind and Playful thanked Martha for her advice; "For," said they, "we being children, and foolishness being bound in our hearts, we should surely have entered into the society of those ensnaring strangers, had you not given us a caution."

"Hence," said Martha, "the folly and sin of those who flatter young children: for if neither strength nor wisdom is to be found in the heart of the most advanced and venerable pilgrim, how much less in that of a child!"

The pilgrims then went on till night, when they came to a grove of cedar-trees beside a pool of water. This place appeared so exceedingly agreeable, that the travellers sat down upon the grass, and partook of that which they had with them; after which they looked upwards and gave thanks.

Now I saw in my dream that, while they sat on the grass enjoying the sweet solitude of the place, behold, two pilgrims advanced towards them along the King's highway: of whom one was an aged woman, and the

other a boy about the age of Humble Mind. So they sat still till the pilgrims came up, when they addressed them thus : " If you come in the name of the Saviour, we cordially bid you welcome."

Whereupon the pilgrims modestly saluted Martha, meekly speaking of themselves as unprofitable servants, yea, the chief of sinners. But Martha, observing their white robes and the mark on their foreheads, was satisfied that they were true pilgrims : so pressing them to join their company, the strangers thankfully accepted the invitation. The name of the old woman was Ruth, and that of the boy, her son, was Plain Sense.

I saw then that the younger pilgrims presently fell asleep : but while they slept, Ruth and Martha conversed with each other for a considerable time after sunset. Ruth informed Martha that she was an inhabitant of a certain country called Darkland, lying to the north of the village of Family-Love, in the Valley of Destruction, where she had lived in total ignorance of her Saviour, till within a few months past. " And there," said she, " I should still have lived in the same miserable state, had it not pleased the Lord to make my little son, who is my only child, the means of

persuading me to leave my all for the Saviour's sake. But now," continued she, "I humbly trust, although I came not into the vineyard till the last hour of the day, that through the free grace and unsearchable merits of the Redeemer, I shall be counted worthy, though utterly worthless in myself, to enter the kingdom of heaven."

To this Martha returned, "Through faith only are we counted worthy, and not on account of our own works or deservings. Abraham 'believed in the Lord, and it was counted to him for righteousness.' Gen. xv. 6. And unless the righteousness of Christ be imputed to us by faith, we must all utterly perish."

I heard then that Ruth informed Martha how her little son was brought to the knowledge of the truth by reading the Holy Book of God, which had been delivered to him by one of those servants of the Lord who now go to and fro into the dark corners of the earth to publish his Word. Moreover, she told her how unwilling she had been to receive the Gospel at first, and that she had even obstinately shut her ears against it. "Nevertheless," continued she, "I was at length brought to the knowledge of my sin and my need of a Saviour: and now, having advanced thus

far on my way, behold here I stand before you this day, a miracle of grace."

"Let us then," said Martha, "give glory to God for all that we have received at his hand; and let us humbly confess that it is of his own superabounding grace and goodness, manifested through the Son of his love, that we are not now enduring the punishment due to our transgressions." I heard then that the two pilgrims broke forth with one voice in praise of their Redeemer; after which, they betook themselves to rest.

The repose of that night was sweet to the whole company, and on the morrow they were ready, by dawn of day, to pursue their journey. And now, whereas for some time past nothing has been said of *Inbred-Sin*, I think it necessary here to state, although I did not interrupt my pleasant account of the Delectable Mountains by speaking of this evil one, that he was nevertheless continually with the pilgrims during their stay in those mountains, causing them frequent uneasiness, though not breaking out into any very open or glaring act of violence. His apparent quietness, however, during that season is to be attributed to the vigilance of the shepherds, who, knowing him well,

and keeping an eye continually towards him, put a check upon his actions at every turn; so that he could gain no ground whatever. But now being set free from the watchful eyes of the shepherds, he began to entertain better hopes of success among the pilgrims, who were at this time, he well knew, approaching their journey's end. He knew perfectly well that his time was *now* or *never*—of which his master Beelzebub, the great enemy of pilgrims, was equally sensible—he therefore determined without delay to exert himself to the utmost for the destruction of the pilgrims. Nevertheless, as they were now more experienced, and better acquainted with all his turnings and windings than they formerly had been, he judged it necessary to act with more caution than he had done in the former part of their course. It was not now his wish to bring any one of the pilgrims, in this advanced stage of their journey, to commit any very open and flagrant act of sin; since such a circumstance, he believed, however it might hurt the individual, would but put the rest more upon their guard. But having privately taken counsel with his master, he resolved, by plausible blandishment and flatteries, to lull them, if possible, into that sleepy and secure state in which many prom-

ising Christians have perished everlastingly. With this diabolical purpose therefore in his mind, as soon as he was well clear of the Delectable Mountains, he began to deal with the pilgrims, working cautiously and without noise, like the silent mole beneath the surface of the ground. In this unsuspected manner, he adapted his temptations and flatteries to each individual with all the art of Satan: and though his mode of going to work was different with each individual, yet his object with all was one and the same, namely, to draw them into a state of carnal security, causing them to believe that in this last stage of their pilgrimage all danger had completely passed away, and that the kingdom of heaven was, as it were, already in their possession.

In order to bring this about, I perceived that he was incessantly whispering in the ears of the pilgrims, and exerting all his influence to abate the fervor of their minds, by suggesting vainglorious thoughts of their own attainments. And though repulsed by one, and reprov'd by another, he returned again and again to the charge, till he had persuaded some of the party to listen to him with complacency. Oh! who is able to deal with this *Inbred-Sin*: for he knoweth how to

render every feeling and every affection of our nature serviceable unto himself. Who can count up all the treacheries and deceits that lie concealed in the heart of this our enemy? or who can tell when our war with him is at an end? We have not only the old work to do over and over again with this unwearied foe; but new devices are continually to be prepared for. The place of his habitation is unsearchable, even the most secret recesses of our hearts: and he is most, perhaps, to be feared after we have gained some notable advantage over him. It was in the advanced age of David that *Inbred-Sin* obtained so great a victory over him. And thus it very frequently happens that pilgrims are overcome by this insidious enemy towards the latter end of their course, after having been able to contend successfully with him in their early days—and this, chiefly, on account of their ceasing too soon from the mortification of sin, or contending no longer in the strength of the Lord.

Now *Inbred-Sin* employed every opportunity of privately carrying on his work. I saw also, that the prince of this world, on observing that the pilgrims were now drawing near to the end of their journey, became greatly incensed at the prospect of losing such

a company. And behold, he called his servants about him, for the purpose of consulting together concerning the surest means of ravishing these his purchased ones, out of the hand of their King, the Lord of glory. Wherefore, after consultation had, they took their several stations on that part of the King's territory which lieth nearest to the land of Beulah, through which rolls the black River of Death : and there they began to prepare their enchantments. So the pilgrims passed on till they came to the Enchanted Ground.

Now the Enchanted Ground was one flat and even plain ; and it was covered with grass, short and smooth as velvet ; insomuch that here were no rough ways, no stumbling-stones, no rocks of offence. This part of the way is visited by none save experienced Christians, who, having urged their way to this advanced point through a host of enemies, and finding themselves here no longer beset by those temptations which assaulted them in the earlier part of their pilgrimage—are apt to suppose that every difficulty is now overcome, and that a few more easy steps will introduce them to the high reward of all their labors.

Before the pilgrims entered upon this ground, their subtle enemy had completed his enchantments—for he

had covered the whole plain with a hot and heavy vapor, which served entirely to obscure all the glories of Mount Zion, now not far away; drawing over that part of the horizon which used to reflect those glories a deep and dense cloud, on whose dark surface certain gloomy and sepulchral figures were indistinctly portrayed. There was also a deep stillness spread over all this Enchanted Ground; so that the voice of the speaker returned to his ear in a deep and hollow echo.

Now I perceived, that when the pilgrims entered upon this ground, they immediately became sensible of the weakening effects of the hot vapor; while the gloomy prospect before them seemed to impress every one with a degree of terror, which he had not the power of describing to his companions. Thus being deprived of the exhilarating view of Mount Zion, which had been more or less visible to them during the greater part of their pilgrimage; and being at the same time weakened by the hot and damp vapor which overspread the plain; they not only lost all desire of proceeding, but even the power of supplicating assistance. They now required rest and quietness above all things; and, indeed, they seemed to find it no easy matter to keep their eyes open.

I saw then that *Inbred-Sin* pointed out to them certain arbors built in that place, a little out of the highway, furnished with couches and pillows, together with every other desirable accommodation for the ease of the flesh ; and he was exceedingly urgent with the pilgrims, especially the younger ones, that they should turn into these commodious arbors, and take some rest. So the thing was proposed to Martha ; who was enabled, by divine grace, to oppose this counsel of the enemy.

"This," said Martha, "is the last device of our en-snaring enemy. When he sees that pilgrims have almost reached the end of their journey, he causes a deep heaviness and a deadly security to fall upon them : so that here many have stopped short of the kingdom, without manifesting the least inclination to go farther."

Humble Mind. Alas ! alas ! How dreadful a thing must it be, to fall short of happiness, when it is almost within our grasp !

Martha. Now is the time for us to befriend each other, by keeping a strict watch upon each other's motions.

Then said Ruth, "I have heard much of this place, and have been told that on coming hither, the wiser

pilgrims have had recourse to the exercise of praise, 'speaking to each other in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in their hearts unto the Lord.' Eph. v. 19. Sing us therefore one of the shepherds' songs; for I know you have learned many of them: and I and my son will join you as well as we can."

So they began to sing lustily and with a good courage. And these were the words of their song,—

"Jesus our all to heaven is gone,
He whom we fix our hopes upon;
His track we see, and we'll pursue
The narrow way till him we view.

"The way the holy prophets went,
The road that leads from banishment,
The King's highway to holiness,
We'll choose, for all his paths are peace."

I saw, too, that the children supported one another when any of them appeared likely to fall; while Humble Mind and Plain Sense watched over each other with a friendly solicitude.

They went on therefore tolerably well till towards

night; when it became very foggy, attended with a drizzling rain. The two little ones now began to cry for very weariness; and the old pilgrim also complained much of dulness, declaring that her limbs had become like the limbs of one afflicted with the palsy. Then Martha, taking from her bag some wheaten cakes of the shepherds' preparing, gave a cake to each: but instead of sitting down to eat thereof, they ate them as the children of Israel did the passover—with their loins girt, and their staves in their hands. So, after moistening their lips with the wine which the shepherds had given them, they found themselves greatly refreshed. Whereupon they marshalled themselves in the best order they could; resolving, whatever might befall, to march all the night, without allowing themselves to sleep on the Enchanted Ground; such strength the Lord gave them to resist this last effort of Satan. And this was the manner in which they arranged themselves; Plain Sense, being a stout boy, had the charge of little Grace, while Humble Mind took Truth under his care, sometimes carrying these little ones, and sometimes leading them by the hand, as suited best. Playful walked in the midst, while Martha, supporting the old pilgrim, came up behind.

So they continued going straight forward all night, having nothing to guide them but a faint light towards the east.

Now about midnight the enemy caused a wind to blow towards the pilgrims, which brought with it a deadly putrid smell from the banks of the River of Death; at which the pilgrims, particularly the elder ones, started, and became much affected. Then said Ruth, "Are we not approaching the regions of death? Although I have long thought upon death, and hoped that I could meet it in the strength of my God; yet now that it approaches and stares me, as it were, in the face, I feel myself unable to encounter it."

"Alas, my sister," said Martha, "this is because you depend upon your own strength, rather than upon the strength of your Lord. And what is equally to be lamented, when death approaches we are apt to seek for something in ourselves that may make us acceptable to our Lord. We like not to go quite empty-handed into the presence of our Redeemer; but, like Jacob, are searching for the best fruits of the land to carry with us to the King—not considering that our barren natures are unable to supply us even with the smallest portion of balm or honey,

spices or myrrh, to sanctify the vessels which must be presented to our God. And yet, what does the whole purport and tendency of our religion teach, from first to last, except this—that in ourselves we are miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked; while we possess all things in Christ Jesus?" Then sang Martha, and all the pilgrims joined her—

"O for an overcoming faith,
To cheer our dying hours,
To triumph o'er the tyrant Death,
And all his frightful powers!"

Now I perceived that the pilgrims, being no longer affected by the deadly smell of the river, continued singing and praying aloud, notwithstanding their fatigue; while Martha occasionally animated them with words like these—"Sing unto the Lord, O ye saints of his, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness. For his anger endureth but a moment; in his favor is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning." Psalm xxx. 4, 5.

Towards morning the rain abated, the road improved, and the air became as sweet and pleasant as that which sweeps over fields of flowers. And be-

hold, when the sun arose upon the pilgrims, they saw before them the lovely land of Beulah, perhaps at the distance of a short day's journey. That land is never forsaken of the Lord; yea, the Lord delighteth in it; and they that dwell in that land are called, "The holy people, The redeemed of the Lord." Isaiah lxii. 12.

No mortal tongue can describe the beauty of the land of Beulah; nor hath any one seen that land but the well-beloved of the Lord. It is there that the Lord allows his people a foretaste of the joys of heaven. In that land the more perfect happiness of the Christian begins, even that which is to continue and increase forever. There "perfect love casteth out fear." 1 John iv. 18. There is "the banqueting-house" of the King, in which "the banner of his love" is displayed. Sol. Song ii. 4. There he rejoiceth over his redeemed, and "feedeth them among the lilies." Sol. Song ii. 16. There grow "the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys; the fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell." Sol. Song ii. 1, 13. There the living plants of the King's gardens "are as an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; cam-

phire, with spikenard ; spikenard and saffron ; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense ; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices." Sol. Song iv. 13, 14.

I saw then, as the pilgrims drew near to this lovely land, that on looking at their garments, they said one to another, "We once imagined our garments to be white ; but in this goodly place they appear black and defiled." Sol. Song v. 3.

"Yes," said *Inbred-Sin* (for he still kept close to the pilgrims), "you must not presume to appear before the King of the country thus vilely clad. Turning aside therefore while you have time, first wash your garments with soap and nitre, that they may be clean." But the pilgrims were aware that this suggestion was from the Evil One.

"We are black, indeed," they answered. "We had white garments given unto us at the gate which is at the head of the way ; but we have not kept them unspotted. We will therefore go humbly to him who alone can make them white ; for soap and nitre cannot wash out their stains." Then I saw that they hastened forward, thus inquiring of all whom they met in the way, "Tell us where the chief Shepherd feedeth, even

the King whom our soul loveth ; where he maketh his flock to rest at noon : for why should we be as those who turn aside to the fold of the stranger ?" Sol. Song i. 7.

Then I saw that the people of the land pointed out to them the footsteps of the King's flock ; and bidding the pilgrims to follow them, behold, they speedily brought them to the Shepherd's tent. There they were joyfully received and bountifully entertained in the royal banqueting-house ; where also their garments were rendered as pure as at the beginning. Moreover, they were there adorned "with rows of jewels, and their necks with chains of gold ;" while their garments were enriched with "borders of gold and studs of silver." Sol. Song i. 10, 11. Thence also they were taken into the garden of their Lord to taste his pleasant fruits : and there, being weary, they slept —though their hearts still waked, and their thoughts were still engaged with ineffable delights. So they slept among the myrrh and spices of the King's garden. Sol. Song v. 1.

Now there was music and rejoicing through all the land of Beulah on account of the pilgrims' safe arrival ; the inhabitants of the land also showed them all

manner of kindness ; and nothing was wanting to gratify their wishes. Nevertheless their hearts burned to be at the end of their journey : for they could see the Celestial City itself, although only indistinctly, because of its dazzling brightness. And they longed to be at home with their Lord, their Redeemer, and their King, their Almighty Maker, and the Maker of those parents, sisters, and children, whom they had loved upon earth, and who were passed on before. But there lay between them and the Celestial City a deep black river, through which all the children of mortality must pass—even the River of Death.

The pilgrims were at this time so eager to reach the farther shore, that they almost longed to plunge themselves into this river. But secretly struggling with their own impatience, they submissively waited their appointed time. So they pitched their tents in the happy land of Beulah, contented to tarry till the expected messenger should summon them away.

Now the first of the pilgrims thus summoned away, was the mother of Plain Sense. The old woman received the message joyfully, for her heart was with her King ; and she cheerfully requested all her fellow-pilgrims to accompany her to the edge of the water.

I saw then that, as she approached the river-side, the opposite banks appeared so clear, so bright, and so lovely, that she could not forbear crying out in a transport—

“Sweet fields, beyond the swelling flood,
Stand dress'd in lively green—
So to the Jews old Canaan stood,
While Jordan rolled between.”

She then took leave of all the pilgrims, one by one. But when her son came to her, “O my child! my son!” she said, “when thou comest to this hour, with what joy wilt thou recollect that thy persuasions and example were made the means of sweetening these bitter waters to thy aged mother! I lived in sin, a slave of the world, and in bondage to its lusts; when, by the grace of God, my only child became the instrument of leading me from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God. Blessed therefore be the Lord, who in his tender mercy hath saved both mother and son!” Then stepping into the water, she said, “My foot standeth firm upon the Rock of Ages.” After which the black waves rolling over her head, they for a season lost sight of her. But presently,

with the help of the glass which the shepherds had given them they distinguished her again: and behold, certain shining ones had received her, and were bearing her through the clouds to the gates of heaven. So she vanished from their sight, and they returned to their tents.

Now I saw that after many days had passed, a messenger came, inquiring for Humble Mind and Martha. Then Playful wept, while little Grace and Truth were sorely distressed. But Martha, embracing and kissing them said, "Do ye sorrow, my children, even as others who have no hope? 'Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.'" Rom. viii. 35, 38, 39.

The messenger however not being very hasty or urgent, Martha and Humble Mind had time to make known to their friends what they wished them to do after their passage through the river. And first, Humble Mind requested his sister to hold herself in readiness to follow him; "For," said he, "you know

neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh." Matt. xxv. 13.

I saw also that Martha besought Playful to take charge of little Grace and Truth; very earnestly entreating, that as her age and experience were greater than theirs, she would bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

Now Humble Mind's last request was, that his friend Plain Sense would take his sister to wife, that they might remain affectionate fellow-helpers to each other through the remainder of their pilgrimage. He also earnestly commended the two children to their care; for he greatly loved little Grace and Truth.

When therefore the appointed day was come, they went down to the River of Death together. So having come to the river-side, the departing pilgrims there knelt down in the midst of their kneeling friends: and I saw that they who were going to pass the river wept not, but that their friends wept sorely. Then they prayed earnestly, in the following words: "O Almighty God, with whom do live the spirits of just men made perfect, after they are delivered from their earthly prisons, we humbly commend our souls into thy hands, as into the hands of a faithful Creator and most

merciful Saviour; most humbly beseeching thee that they may be precious in thy sight. Wash them, we pray thee, in the blood of that immaculate Lamb that was slain to take away the sins of the world; that whatsoever defilements they may have contracted in the midst of this miserable and naughty world, through the lusts of the flesh or the wiles of Satan, being purged and done away, they may be presented pure and without spot before thee. And teach those who survive, in this and other like daily spectacles of mortality, to see how frail and uncertain their own condition is; and so to number their days, that they may seriously apply their hearts to that holy and heavenly wisdom while they live here, which may in the end bring them to everlasting life, through the merits of Jesus Christ thine only Son our Lord." (*See Visitation of the Sick.*)

Thus having prayed, they arose and kissed their weeping friends; when Martha, crying, "Lord Jesus receive my spirit," stepped down into the water, Humble Mind immediately following. But, no sooner had the soles of their feet touched the cold stream, than *Inbred-Sin* shrieked aloud, and attempted to pull them back. Whereupon they turned deadly white, while the cold sweat stood upon their brows. Then did the

gasping pilgrims appear to be sinking under the agonies of temporal death: insomuch that their earthly friends could commune with them no longer.

Now as they struggled in the water, like persons nearly overcome and ready to perish, their groans and cries for deliverance became exceedingly distressing to those who stood by. When, in the midst of their extremity, behold one, whose beauty was without blemish, advanced to meet them. They who stood upon the shore beheld him through the glass of Faith, and knew him, by his form, to be the sinner's Saviour, full of grace and truth. And behold, the waters of death fled back at the touch of his feet. Joshua iii. 13. So approaching the pilgrims, who had now fainted—by a sudden exertion of his omnipotence, and in virtue of his own all-sufficient merits, he separated *Inbred-Sin* from their inmost souls, and annihilated him forever. Upon which I perceived that the bitterness of death passed away from them; for the sting of death is sin. Then speaking tenderly unto the pilgrims, and bearing them up in his arms, their gracious Lord triumphantly conveyed them to the further side.

Here, even they who used the glass of Faith could scarcely discern anything farther, by reason of their

tears. But I continued to look after the pilgrims; and behold, a multitude of the heavenly host were waiting on the other side of the water, ascribing glory to Him who was more than conqueror over death. And they received the pilgrims with acclamations of joy—crying out, “Glory, glory, glory to the Lamb! Death is swallowed up in victory! Hallelujah! hallelujah! hallelujah!” Then casting their crowns at the feet of Him who had brought up the pilgrims from the River of Death, they fell down before him and worshipped.

Now as the pilgrims went up from the River of Death, they became bright and shining, being transformed into the image of Him that redeemed them. And behold, they were surrounded by thousands and tens of thousands of glorified saints and angels, who placed crowns on their heads, and golden harps in their hands; with which they instantly joined the heavenly host in their triumphant songs.

So the glorious multitude, accompanying their Almighty Lord, began to ascend through the region of the air towards the gates of heaven which were opened wide to receive them. And as they ascended they cried out, “Hallelujah! for the Lord God omnipotent

reigneth !" And again they said, "Hallelujah to God and the Lamb !" Thus the glorious company of these blessed ones reached the regions of ethereal light, whither my eyes could follow them no more.

Upon which I awoke from my dream, and hastened to write it in a book.

"Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his !" Numbers xxiii. 10.

THE END.

